

Confession of Sins

By:

Hadra. Mudihul Ummah Hadrat Maulânâ Shâh
Washyyullah Sahib ﷺ



With an Addendum:
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF MISTAKES

By:

Hadrat Maulâna Muhammad Qamar az-Zaman
Sahib ﷺ

Translated by:
Moulâna Mahomed Mahomedy

MAKTABA DARUL HUDA

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PUBLISHER'S NOTE.....	15
APPRAISAL.....	17
CONGRATULATORY WORDS.....	20
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF SINS AND A CHANGE IN BELIEFS.....	23
IMPRESSIONS.....	28
INTRODUCTION.....	31
SYNOPSIS OF THE BOOK.....	43
PRELUDE.....	73
THE ACTUAL BOOK.....	79
The need to rectify our character.....	81
<i>Nuzul</i> is superior to <i>furuj</i>	84
The shaykh lowers himself (<i>nuzul</i>) for the sake of rectifying his <i>talibin</i>	85
Rasulullah's favour on this <i>ummah</i>	86
Arrogance and self-conceit are attribute f Satan.....	88
When can the word "I" be used.....	90

It is also essential to follow the Sunnah in sulift	93
The story of Hadrat Zayn al-'Abidin <i>rahimahullah</i> and Asmu'i <i>rahimahullah</i>	97
Hadrat Zayn al-'Abidin's servitude and submission.....	99
Sayyiduna 'Abd al-Qadir's fear and submission	101
It is necessary to follow the life of Shaykh 'Abd al-Qadir.....	103
An incident concerning Hadrat Shaykh al-Hind <i>rahimahullah</i>	106
Hadrat Mu'awiyah's & advice before his demise	107
The moral stories of the pious personalities.	108
The story of Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri.....	110
The Prophets acknowledged sins despite being <i>ma'sum</i>	114
The story of a fearless worshipper and a fearful sinner.....	117
The benefits of this story.....	122
Hadrat ShaykhulHind's explanation of the above verse.....	123
Maulana Rūm's investigation concerning this story.....	124
Satan's story as related in <i>Ruh al Ma'anī</i>	126
The boastful worshipper did not fear the punishment of the Hereafter.....	129
This verse causes worshippers to cry.....	132
The obedient and disobedient are not equal	136
The story of Bal'am Ba'ufa ^z	137
The treatment for evil characteristics.....	140
Two categories of sinners.....	143
Humility and reliance are fundamental merits	144
Allah's greatness and independence.....	151
The reason for criticizing the worshipper.....	155
Who will inherit the land?.....	156
An 'ārif is an intelligent person.....	157
An important investigation.....	159
A lesson from our pious elders.....	163
The reason for acknowledging sins.....	168
A beneficial investigation.....	171

The <i>nafs</i> is the cause of every thing.....	173
The pious personalities paid particular attention to dhikr, <i>shughl</i> , <i>taubah</i> and <i>istighfār</i>	
	175
‘ Man wall have to put an end to his own views	178
The verse which instils the most hope.....	185
The verse which instils the most fear.....	188
Presence of heart when reading the Qur'an..	189
I think this verse instils the most hope.....	193
Noble character.....	195
Fear and hope.....	198
Love for Allah's sake and hatred for Allah's sake	206
Anger for Allah's sake is <i>ford</i> , and anger for one's self is <i>harām</i>	211
Why is compassion meritorious?.....	214
The perfect and the defective person.....	215
Stories of the pious.....	217
The story of Hadrat 'Umar Farūq	217
The stoiy of Hadrat 'All &.....	219

The story of a <i>buzurg</i>	221
Apology and request for du TT.....	229
INTRODUCTION.....	231
Repentance and seeking forgiveness.....	231
A comprehensive definition of <i>taubah-e-nasīḥ</i>	233
Rasūlullāh's % apology on the pulpit.....	237
Hadrat Ḥarūn ؓ offers an apology with utmost respect.....	240
Hadrat Muṣā ؓai realizes his mistake.....	241
Hadrat Abu Bakr & asks Hadrat 'Umar to ﷺ pardon him.....	244
Hadrat Abu Bakr & asks Hadrat Salmanؑ and others to pardon him.....	245
Hadrat 'Umar & asks an old man to pardon him	245
Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Mauļānā Wāsiyyullah Sāhib's <i>rahimahulldh</i> commentary to the above stoiy.....	248
Hadrat 'Umar & asks the Sahābah to pardon him.....	249

Hadrat 'Umar ^{4*} is reduced to tears on hearing an old woman's complaint.....	25q	Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Shahid <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his sins.....	266
Rasūlullāh & informs Hadrat 'A'ishah of her error.....	251	Hadrat Sayyid Sāhib <i>rahimahulldh</i> is advised by his <i>murids</i>	267
Rasūlullāh & expresses his disapproval of Hadrat Zaynab's <i>radiyallāhu 'anha</i> attitude.....	252	The <i>murids</i> draw attention to Hadrat Sayyid Sāhib's <i>rahimahulldh</i> oversight.....	268
The story of Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyad's <i>rahimahulldh</i> repentance.....	254	Hadrat Sayyid Sahib <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his mistake openly.....	269
Hadrat Fudayl <i>rahimahulldh</i> seeks pardon from a Jew.....	256	Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Isma'il Sahib Shahid's <i>rahimahulldh</i> words of advice.....	270
Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Rifa'I <i>rahimahulldh</i> seeks pardon.....	257	Hadrat Maulānā Rahmatullāh Sāhib Klīrānwi <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his mistakes....	273
Hadrat Tīratl <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his mistake.....	259	A story from the life of Hadrat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thanwi <i>rahimahulldh</i>	275
Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his sins.....	260	Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thanwi's <i>rahimahulldh</i> apology.....	276
Immoral women acknowledge their sins.....	262	Hadrat Muslihul Ummat <i>rahimahulldh</i> apologizes publicly in his last assembly of Mumbai.....	285
Hadrat Khwajah Baqī Billah <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his sins.....	262	A <i>murid</i> of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his mistake.....	286
'Allāmah Ibn al-Jauzi <i>rahimahulldh</i> acknowledges his sins.....	263	Another incident of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat <i>rahimahulldh</i>	287
Hadrat Shāh 'Abd al-Qadir Sahib <i>rahimahullah</i> asks pardon from an old woman.....	265		

Hadrat Maulanā Muhammad Ahmad Sahib Partābgarhi's <i>rahimahidlah</i> apology.....	288
Rasūlullah \$ is ordered to consult the Sahabah &.....	290
Rasūlullah & is ordered to pardon the Sahabah &.....	292
Rasūlullah & proclaims a general pardon on the Conquest of Makkah.....	296
Hadrat Yuṣuf pardons his brothers.....	299
Incidents of Rasulullah's pardon.....	301
Hadrat 'Ah ibn Husayn ibn 'All's pardon.....	303
Hadrat Maymun ibn Mihran's & pardon.....	304
A mother is advised not to add water to milk	305
Hadrat Jibrail advises Rasulullah £ to choose humility and servitude.....	306
Rasulullah's £ extreme self-effacement.....	310
The Qur'an describes Rasulullah's servitude.....	311
Hadrat Abu Bakr's fears.....	12
<i>Hadrat</i> 'Umar's self-effacement.....	3 ₁₂
Hadrat 'A'ishah's <i>radiyalldhu 'anh</i> self effacement.....	313
Stories and statements of humility and sell effacement from the lives of our pious elders.....	315
<i>Faqiri</i> entails self-effacement.....	329
This treasure cannot be acquired without remaining in the company of a <i>kamil</i> shaykh	330
An incident portraying the humility of Hadrat Bāyazid Bustamī <i>rahimahullah</i>	330
Overlook the mistakes of friends.....	331
Comment by Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib <i>rahimahullah</i>	332
A person's honour increases when he pardons	338
Rasulullah requests Hadrat 'Alqamah's mother to pardon him.....	341
Hadrat Shaykh Farid ad-Dln Ganjshakar pardons a sorcerer.....	343
Satan was neither an ' <i>alim</i> , ' <i>arif</i> nor an ' <i>abid</i>	344
The wisdom of a baker.....	347

Allah's & pleasure takes precedence over everything.....	348	The insight of Hadrat 'Uthman ibn 'Affan 367.....
The mutual dealings and conditions of people today.....	350	Essential deeds for the acquisition of insight
Humility is one of the internal Sunnahs of Rastulullah ﷺ.....	351	The humility and servitude of Hadrat Shaykh Sayf ad-Din, the father of Shaykh 'Abd al-Haqq <i>rahimahulladh</i>
Hastening to offer <i>salām</i> is one of the external Sunnahs of Rasūlullah ﷺ.....	352	The humility and self-effacement of Khwajah Baha' ad-Din Naqshband, and his quest for Allah's mercy.....
Hadrat Khwajah Muhammad Ma'sum <i>rahimahulladh</i> acknowledges his sins.....	354	Practise on words of advice; there is no benefit in showing off your letter of permission 374.....
The sign of a defective person is his not grieving over his condition.....	357	The need to respect the pious predecessors and to acknowledge their services.....
Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat's <i>rahimahulladh</i> advice to Maulana Sayyid Sulayman Nadwi <i>rahimahulladh</i>	358	A new personality and a new force for every new tribulation and danger.....
The purpose of <i>ptn muridi</i> (shaykh/murid relationship) is to acquire self-effacement....	360	Hadrat Muslihul Ummat <i>rahimahulladh</i> advises his people against pride and corruption.....
Hadrat Sayyid Nur Muhammad Badayuni <i>rahimahulladh</i> fears the questioning of Allah ﷺ	361	Lofty palaces in the Hereafter for those who are humble.....
The insight of Hadrat Khwajah 'Abd al-Khalīq Gajdawāni <i>rahimahulladh</i>	364	Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's <i>rahimahulladh</i> humility, and his respect for teachers.....
The insight of Hadrat Sayyid at-Ta'ifah Junayd Baghdadi <i>rahimahulladh</i>	366	The advice of Hadrat Shah 'Abd ar-Rahim Sahib Dehlawi <i>rahimahulladh</i>

The advice of Shaykh Muslihuddin Sa'di Shihrazi <i>rahimahulladh</i>	392
The purification of the soul and the culturing of character.....	395
Hadrat Ja'far Sadiq <i>rahimahulladh</i> on the issue of purification of the soul.....	398
A request and plea.....	399
An essential clarification.....	400
The story of Hadrat Wahshi &.....	400
Incidents wherein Rasūlullah % did not pardon.....	402
Even some pious elders did not pardon.....	406
The curses of Hadrat Sa'd ibn Abi Waqqās &.....	410
A few poems depicting the servitude of the pious elders.....	412

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

By the grace and help of Allah -*Exalted be He*. Maktabah Dar al-Ma'arif Ilahabad has the honour of publishing many books, biographies, *mawa'iz* (books of admonition), etc. which the '*ulamā'* and people who have interest in these subjects expressed their appreciation and provided encouragement to the people of the Maktabah with their lofty opinions. May Allah reward them.

Al-hamdu lillāh at present, important books on the subject of *tgsawwuf* are in the processes of simplification, clarification, writing or printing. May AlFah 5c enable us to convey all these books to the *ummah* and make them useful, and may He inspire us to continue in this task. Amin.

The book before you is actually a collection of the book, *rtiraf-e-Dhunub*, of Muslihul Ummat Hadrat Maulana Shah Wasiyullah Sahib *quddisa sirruhu*, and *rtiraf-e-Qusur*, of my respected and honourable father. Both books show a path which would convey servants close to Allah Si. When a servant presents himself before Allah Si, acknowledges his sins and mistakes, seeks forgiveness with remorse, and cries before Allah Si. He brings him close to Himself.

In like manner, when a person displays shortcomings in fulfilling the rights of his beloved ones, relatives and friends, and seeks their pardon by admitting his mistakes, he becomes acceptable in their sight.

Both books have accumulated strange and astonishing stories of acknowledgement of sins and mistakes from the lives of the Prophets, auliya', 'ulama' and righteous people. *Insha' Allāh*, these will prove to be guiding lights to those who are treading the path of the Tařiqah and are seeking the road to Paradise.

All readers are requested to make *du'd'* for my honourable father for Allah ﷺ to bless him with long life with good health and well-being, and bestow him with even more inspiration to spread the teachings of the Shañ' ah, the Sunnah, and to further elucidate and explain the teachings of tasawwif and suluk.

I conclude by making *du'ā'* to Allah ﷺ to reward all those who assisted us either with their knowledge or wealth, and to make this book a means to bring about a change in our lives. AmJn.

Muhammad 'Abdullah Qamar az-Zaman
Ilahabadi

Servant of Maktabah Dar al-Ma'rif Ilahabād
Rabi' ath-Thani 1429 A.H.

APPRAISAL

Hadrat Maulana 'Abdullah Sahib Kapaudri¹



A famous Arabic saying states:

الإنسان مركب من الخطأ والنسيان

"Every human commits a mistake and an oversight."

But when he adopts humility and submission, and admits and acknowledges his sin and error, he becomes the beloved of Allah ﷺ.

The Qur'an relates numerous stories of the Prophets ﷺ various places. We learn from these stories that the moment the Prophets

¹ Hadrat Maulana 'Abdullah Sahib Kapaudri Gujarati is - *mā shā Allāh* - from among the senior 'ulama' possessing both intellectual and practical excellences. He was the rector of Jami'ah Falah-e-Darayn, Tadkeshwar, Gujarat for quite some time. Presently he alternately lives in his hometown, Kapaudra district Surat, and in Toronto, Canada, with his son.

His appraisal of the books, *rtiraf-e-Dhunub* and *I'tiraf-e-Qusūr*, brought much joy to me, and it is sufficient testimony to their authenticity. *Insha' Allāh*, it will be a cause of additional benefit to the masses and the learned. This is most certainly not difficult for Allah Sg. (Muhammad Qamar az-Zaman Ilahabadi)

committed a minor mistake and did something which was not the best option (*khildf-e-aulaf*), they immediately humbled themselves in Allāh's court, acknowledged their error, and sought His forgiveness. Incidents from the lives of great Prophets like Hadrat Adam, Hadrat Yunus, Hadrat Musā and others make reference to this. It was this very submission of theirs which enabled them to achieve lofty ranks.

When man commits a sin and does not admit it, and does not express any sorrow over his mistakes and errors, then he includes himself in the band of Satan. The Leader of all past and future generations, our Master Muhammad Rasulullah taught the ummah through his *du'ās* (supplications) how he used to express his humility and submission before Allāh by admitting his errors and mistakes on every occasion. He taught the *ummah* to obtain Allah's 3s pleasure by expressing its submission and servitude to Him.

Our present tribulation-filled era is overpowered by materialism. Our elders have compiled valuable books directing our attention to this important Sunnah. Hadrat Maulana Shah Wasiyullah Sahib Ilahabadi compiled an excellent book on this subject, titled, *I'tiraf-e-Dhunūb*. This book ought to be studied repeatedly. — Hadrat Maulana Qamar az-Zamān Ḫaṣib Ḍamat Barakatūhūm compiled an addendum to it, titled, *rtirdf-e-Qusūr* in which he relates inspiring stories and incidents of acknowledgement of

mistakes from the lives of the Prophets, the Sahabah senior 'ulama' and righteous elders.

Both books ought to be formally read in the assemblies of Muslims. One lesson after another ought to be read after the '*'asr salāh*' to the students so that they develop humility and servitude, and attain proximity to Allāh 3s in this way.

The following lines of Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Partab Garhi rahimahullāh are most excellent, and cause the hearts to tremble:

"At times I experience the joy of having obeyed Allah 3s. At times I have to acknowledge my sins. I am constantly mindful of the thing which the angel is not aware of. This is the beginning and end of those who truly love Allāh 3s. O Ahmad [referring to himself] who possesses nothing. I acknowledge my sins."

May Allāh 3s honour the services of Hadrat Maulana Qamar az-Zamān Ḫaṣib Ḍamat Barakatūhūm with acceptance. His presence is a great bounty during this era in which there is a dearth of senior personalities. May Allāh 3s give him long life with good health and well-being. Amin.

Was salam
'Abdullah Kapāudri, may Allah pardon him.
13 Jumadā al-Ula 1429 A.H./19 May 2008.

CONGRATULATORY WORDS

Hadrat al-Hāj al-Hafiz Dr. Salāh ad-Dīn Sahib Siddiqi¹ mudda zilluhu - senior khalifah of .

¹ The respected Doctor Sahib was born in Behtari, district Ghāzipur. He spent his early life with his father, Inspector Najm ad-Din Sahib, in the areas of Deoband, Saharanpur and Thānabawān. This enabled him to meet the *'ulamā'* and *masha'ikh* of the area. In fact, he even studied a few Arabic texts in Dar al-Ulūm Deoband. He would regularly visit Hadrat Hakim al-Ummah rahimahullah. In fact, he would frequent his house as well. He then qualified from the medical college at Ilahabad.

When Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah came to Ilahabad in 1957, he remained in his constant company until the very end, and served and attended to him until his demise.

A short while after he established a bond with Hadrat Muṣliḥul Ummat, he received a written permission (*jāzah*) for *bay'ah*. This is the bounty of Allah 4c which He bestows on whomever He wills.

Mā shā Allāh, he played a special role in purchasing Bakhshi Bażar Raushan Bagh, house no. 23. In like manner, he also had the honour of initiating the publication of the periodical, *Ma'rifat-e-Haqq*. The blessing of this continues to this day. In short, Hadrat Doctor Sahib benefited tremendously from the bestowal of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah. The following couplets composed by him are testimony to this:

"I am able to see Allah 4c in everything. This is by virtue of the Shaykh-e-Zaman Shah Wasiyyullah. He filled my heart with a continuous flow of effulgence. What wisdom and intelligence!"

Muhammad Qamar az-Zamān Ilahabad

13 Rajab 1429 A.H.

Idarah Ma'rifat Muslihul Ummat

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat and editor of Ma'rifat e-Haqq, Ilahabad

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ، نَحْمَدُهُ وَنُصَلِّي عَلَى رَسُولِهِ الْكَرِيمِ

This insignificant servant, Salāh ad-Dīn Ahmad, congratulates Maulānā "Qamar az-Zamān" for his intention to publish the book, *rtirāq-e-Dhunūb*, of Shaykh-e-Zaman Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah. He also undertook the task of simplifying it. May Allāh 4£ enable him to complete this task and may He accept it from him. Amin.

Mā shā Allāh, apart from writing and compiling books, the Maulānā² is also occupied with education and purification both within the country and abroad, and the seekers are welcoming him. May Allah tfe inspire him to do more.

The Maulānā³ lives opposite the Jami' Musjid Waslyyābad and performs his *fajr salāh* in this masjid. He remains seated in the northerly room of the masjid until *ishrāq* (about fifteen minutes after sunrise). Maulwi Sayf ar-Rahmān Sahib made arrangements for this . Consequently, it has become easy for the masses to meet the Maulānā⁴. Moreover, the Maulānā⁵ also conducts *tafsir* lessons on Thursdays after the *fajr salāh*, which the seekers attend.

I observed the Maulānā's capabilities and acumen from the days of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat = =

rahimahulldh. These capabilities earned him Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's *rahimahulldh* love and affection. Hadrat was really thinking of the Maulānā on one occasion and uttered the following couplets spontaneously:

"I am thinking of you, 0 Qamar az-Zamān! O my special beloved, 0 my spirit and soul! May your bestowal spread far and wide. O you who are wise in speech, wise in understanding, and wise in intellect."

After Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh* passed away, he placed his trust in Allah 3s and began issuing both written and verbal permissions for *khilajah* in the four *silsilahs* (spiritual chains, spiritual lineages).

May Allāh enable him to render more services, may He accept his services, and may He bestow even more progress to the sciences of *tasawwif* and the *silsilahs* of the Sufis through him. Amin.

Was salām

Salāh ad-Din Ahmad Siddiqī
20 February 2008 A.H.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF SINS AND A CHANGE IN BELIEFS

Jānab Mukarram al-Haj Anis Ahmad Parkhaswī
Sāhib

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

Before I could study the book, *rtiraJ'-e-Dhunūb*, my consciousness of Allah's 3g divinity was like a fine line on the slate of my mind. But the greatness of the Prophets ~~and~~ and the *auliya'* of Allāh ~~their~~ influences, and belief in their fulfilment of needs and removal of hardships had completely pervaded my heart and mind. It never crossed my mind that these personalities must have thought about the Hereafter while living in this world, and had made it their regular practice to cry in the court of Allah ~~the~~.

My spiritual master, Hadrat Maulānā Shah Waslyullah Sāhib *rahimahulldh*, sourced authentic books and narrations to compile this book in which he relates stories from the lives of the Prophets ~~and~~ and *auliya'* which portray the submission in Allāh's court and crying before Him. He proves that the closer a servant gets to Allāh Se, the more fearful he becomes of Him. Since the recognition of Allāh fa and close proximity to Him is enjoyed the most by the Prophets ~~they~~ are the ones who fear Him the most. The Prophets ~~■~~ & made *du'a'* to Allah 3£ like a person who cries before Him for having

committed a sin. The pious servants of Allah & and the *auliyy'* also took lesson from the Sunnah of Rasulullah ts and made crying before Allah the salient feature of their life because this is the way to obtain Allah's pleasure. The reader can gauge the effect which the chapter on crying had on me from the following couplets:

"I made the tiling which is the exact Sunnah of the Prophets ~~part~~ and parcel of my life. My acknowledgement of my sins came to my rescue."

I got the true recognition of the Prophets and *auliya'* from reading this book. At the same time, I also realized Allah's greatness and His absolute independence, and my heart began trembling out of Allah's 3s fear.

I commenced reading this book with sincerity and noble intentions, and so, the benefit which I derived from it and the changes it brought to my beliefs can be gauged from the following lines written by myself:

"Allah & is the one who sustains this world, and the One who fulfils the needs of everyone. He alone created everything, and He alone removes the problems of all - whether he is a *ivali*, Prophet, martyr, or a *mujahid*. In short, the entire creation belongs to Him, and He is the Lord of all."

While presenting the stories of the Sahabah — Hadrat rahimahullah touches on various

enlightening and admonitory topics related to *tasawwuf* and the Tariqah. I was most affected by this section and I quote the following couplet which could probably be referred to as the essence of the book. Please pardon me for quoting it:

"Submitting and humbling oneself is the greatest treasure. Do not ask for *kashf* (expositions), greatness, nor *karamat* (supernatural feats)."

May Allah 3c reward and elevate the ranks of my shaykh, Hadrat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahullah, through whom I learnt the correct *Din* and joined the *ahl-e-haqq* (those on the true path). May Allah tfc keep me steadfast on *Din* until the last breath which I take. Amin.

This insignificant servant had the good fortune of expressing this wish and hope in a couplet in the form of a *du'a':*

"O Anis! May you remain steadfast on every occasion on the true *Din*, even if you have to bear every trial and tribulation on this journey."

When my *murshid*, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Qamar az-Zamān Sahib *damat barakatuhum* decided to republish Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib's *rahimahullah* book, *I'tiraf-e-Dhumub*, I think it was the very next day when he said to us: "A thought has come to my heart; I think a book titled, *I'tiraf-e-Qusūr*, be appended to the original book. It will be very

beneficial, and its themes will be along the lines of the original." Hadrat had written a few pages of *rtiraf-e-Qusūr* and read them to us as an example of what the subject matter will be. When I heard him reading it. I thought to myself that it is divinely inspired and also an explanation and commentary of *rtiraf-e-Dhunub*.

I feel I should mention one important point here: Hadrat Maulānā 'Abd ar-Rahmān - Sahib Jami rahimahullāh needs no introduction. He said to me: "Anis Bhāī! I am ill and there is a lot of work to be done. I have therefore made an intention to publish all of Hadrat's *rahimahullāh* teachings, statements (*maLJuzāf*) etc. without taking any consideration of their sequence. Later on, some servant of Allāh will collect all these scattered pearls and publish them in a systematic and well-sequenced manner."

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahullāh* used to say occasionally: "My voice is gone so weak that whatever I am saying cannot be heard beyond this door. But Allāh 3\$ has the power to convey it throughout the world." Consequently, Hadrat's *rahimahullāh* knowledge and teachings are being conveyed through Hadrat Maulānā Qamar az-Zamān Sahib *damāt barakatuhūrru*

I have learnt something else which has brought even more joy to me, viz. Hadrat Māulāna intends collating Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's *rahimahullāh* statements and words which are scattered in the periodical, *Ma'rifat-e-Haqq wa Wasiyyatul 'Irfan*,

and publishing them in a simplified and explanatory style under the title, *Ma'arif Muslihul Ummat*. . Alhamdulillah, this work has commenced. May Allah 3\$ enable it to reach completion and may He convey the teachings of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullāh throughout the world. Amin.

May Allah 3fc bestow long life to Hadrat and enable us to continue benefiting from him. Amin.

Anis Ahmad Anis Parkhaswi
14 Rajab al-Murajjab 1429 A.H.

IMPRESSIONS

Maulana Mufti Jamil Aḥmād Sahib Nadhiri
(member Majlis-e-Tlmi AU India Fiqh Academy,
New Delhi)

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ
خَمْدَهُ وَنَصْلَى مُتَلَّلَهُ
(Cp. مُتَلَّلَهُ)

Sins and mistakes are part and parcel of man's make up and temperament, and their commitment by any human is not surprising. What is certainly surprising is when a person does not acknowledge his sins and admit his mistakes. By becoming entrapped in pride and arrogance he neither repents for his sins nor does he admit them.

Falling into pride and arrogance, and refusing to acknowledge and admit one's mistakes is the trait of Satan and his followers. Humility, submission, repentance over sins, turning to Allah and acknowledging one's mistakes is the hallmark of the Prophets and the righteous servants of Allah &.

Muslihul Ummat Hadrat Māulāna Shāh Wāsiyyū Uah Sahib I'lāhābadl rahimahulldh has fully explained and expounded on this point in the present book, *I'tirdf-e-Dhunub*. It has been further explained and simplified by my respected shaykh, Hadrat Māulāna Shah Muhammad Qamar az-Zāīmān Sahib I'lāhābadl damat

Juyūduhum, in his addendum titled, *I'tirāf-e-Qusūr*. Both these collections are excellent guides for those treading the path, and are easy and simple ways of reaching the destination of *suluk*.

Both books do not confine themselves to a mere mention of acknowledgement of sins and admission of mistakes. Rather, they present practical examples from the lives and actions of the noble Prophets 8SB, great Messengers tea, and the righteous personalities of the *ummah*. This is the actual purpose. Included among them are examples from the life of the Leader of the Prophets and Messengers, Hadrat Muhammad ﷺ.

The lives of many people in the past changed by virtue of acknowledging sins and mistakes. And now, the addendum, *I'tirdf-e-Qusūr*, of my Hadrat, will effect a fresh revolution in the lives of many. Hearts will change, and the minds and conditions will become ready to change - *insha Allah*.

Although I am not qualified to pen my impressions on the works of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh and of my Hadrat damat barakdtuhum, I consider it an honour to fulfil my Hadrat's order to pen a few lines.

اللَّهُمَّ تَقْبَلُ مِنَّا إِنَّا أَنْتَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ، وَتُبَّعِّدُ عَنَّا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ التَّوَابُ الرَّحِيمُ

0 Allāh, accept it from us. Surely You are all-hearing, all-knowing. Inspire us to repent, surely You are all-relenting, all-merciful.

Jamil Ahmad Nadhiri, may Allah pardon him
Jāmi'ah 'Arabiyyah 'Ayn āl-Islam,
Nawādah, Mubarākpur, A'zamgarh, U.P.
14 Safar al-Muzaffar 1429 A.H., Friday
Presently at Khanqah Hadrat Murshidl dāmat
barakatuhum, Ilāhābad.

INTRODUCTION

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ
خَمْدَهُ وَنَصْلَى عَلَى رَسُولِهِ الْكَرِيمِ

This entire collection is the subject of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's rahimahullāh talks which he presented in Ramadān al-Mubārak 1383 A.H. It was collated by Hadrat Maulānā 'Abd ar-Rahmān Sāhib Jāmi rahimahullāh in a systematic manner and took the shape of a book. Before this - in Ramadān al-Mubārak 1382 A.H., Hadrat had presented talks on the recitation of the Qur'ān. This unworthy servant arranged all these talks in a particular sequence and read every letter of this collection to Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullāh. Hadrat was most pleased with it and said: "This is a book through which many people will become Sāhib-e-nisbat (a person having close proximity with Allah ﷺ)." This book was published under the title, *Tilāwat-e-Qur'ān* (the recitation of the Qur'ān).

The same applies to the book, *rtiraf-e-Dhunūb*. If it is studied carefully and practised upon - *inshā Allāh* - the way will become clear, *sulṭuk* will become easy for the person, and he will reach his destination. Inspiration is from Allah fa alone.

A very pleasing thing about this is that Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulānā Shāh Waslyyullah Sāhib rahimahullāh named this book:

"Acknowledgement of and seeking forgiveness for sins is one of the greatest Sunnahs of the Prophet ﷺ."

The title itself encompasses all the themes of this book. Obviously, none can describe the themes of a book better than the author himself. There is a famous saying: "A written work is an exposition of the condition of the author." This will manifest itself from the themes of the book.

Reason for compilation

I remember the reason for explaining these themes, viz. the following verse was presented:

فَاعْتَرُفُوا إِذْ لَمْ يَلْعَمُوا لَنَّكُمْ أَصْحَابُ السُّعْدِ (سورة ١٣) Ctillll

The unbelievers will admit their sins. So curse to the inmates of Hell." (Surah al-Mulk, verse 13)

The unbelievers will admit their sins in the Hereafter but it will be of no benefit whatsoever to them. Instead, Allah ﷺs will repulse them and invoke curses on them. Rasulullah regarding whom Hadrat 'A'ishah radiyallahu 'anha said: Jis' oT>Ji حملة (his character was a physical

manifestation of the Qur'an), was quite affected by this admonition which states that the unbelievers will neither benefit from nor be

rewarded for their acknowledgement of their sins. Instead, they will be cursed and repulsed. May Allah protect us.

This is why Rasulullah used the same word in his *dū'a'* to Allah & and said:

أَنَا المُقْرِنُ وَالْمُعْتَرِفُ بِذَنِّي

"I admit and acknowledge my sins."

In so doing, Rasulullah conveys this message: O Allah! Although I have been blessed with the bounty of *'ismat* (total protection from sins), I acknowledge my sins and I am not like the unbelievers who remained adamant and arrogant in their sins while in this world, and began admitting and acknowledging them only when they saw the punishment in the Hereafter. Their acknowledgement will be of no use to them. Instead, they will be disgraced and humiliated by Allah's & curses. May Allah Sg protect us.

The importance of this admonitory subject is self-evident, and Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maufana Shah Wasiyullah Sahib rahimahulldh (who was a true inheritor of Rasulullah's internal conditions) thought about it, was affected by It, and therefore explained it throughout the month of Ramadān.

Internal condition

The following incidents display Hadrat's internal condition:

1. Hadrat would quote the following couplet on certain occasions:

"We are like *seekh kababs* which are constantly turning sides over a fire. When one sides gets burnt, we turn over onto the other side."

One can gauge the level of fear for the Hereafter from this.

2. At times he would quote the following lines. I was present in Hadrat's room while he walking up and down and reciting these lines. The meaning of which is:

"0 hafiz! Now that you are gone old, come out of this trap. All this drunkenness and lust may have been acceptable when you were young. But it is totally unacceptable in your old age."

3. On one occasion, Hadrat Muslihul Ummat had a few teaspoons of ice cream and then gave it to his grandson, saying: "Here, you eat it now because if I were to eat any more, I will be committing a sin."

Glory to Allah! Not only do these incidents display his fear of sins, but his abstention from them and remaining on his guard from committing them.

This is why I think that Hadrat's speech - whether verbal or written - has a great impact. And this is acknowledged by all. Just recently, I had the opportunity of collating three of Hadrat's speeches (hypocrisy, pride, anger), simplifying and explaining them, and publishing them in a book titled, *Taharat-e-Qalb* (purity of the heart). People are expressing its limitless benefit and impact. Maulana Ahmad Nasr Bañarasi expressed the profound benefit of this book, requested several copies of it, and distributed it among his associates. His thoughts about it are expressed in the following letter:

Letter from Maulana Ahmad Nasr Banarasi

Murshid 'All Maqam Hadrat Makhđum Mukarram
Ustadh Mu'azzam ddmcct barakatuhum.

*As-salāmu 'alaykum wa rahmatullāhi iva
barakātuh*

Al-hamdu lillāh, I am well. I hope Hadrat is feeling well. I returned safely and soundly after meeting Hadrat. I could not write to Hadrat immediately because I had to go to Bengal. May Al-fah enable Hadrat to live for a long time among us, and may He spread Hadrat's bestowals and blessings far and wide. Amin.

When I was departing, Hadrat gave me a copy of *Taharat-e-Qalb*. This book is a priceless treasure for the rectification of the heart. This is especially so with regard to the chapters on ostentation and

hypocrisy. I feel like reading it again and again. I not only held to the following text of Durr-e-Mukhtār, but clung firmly to it:

والتذكرة على المغابر

"One finds admonition [and a reminder] at the graveside."

I read it several times for the purpose of my own rectification and, with the same purpose, I quoted it in two assemblies in Bengal. I derived one special benefit by doing this, viz. at the time of delivering my talk, I was able to pay special attention to purifying my intention. Furthermore, the illnesses of ostentation and hypocrisy which I feel are found within me can only be removed through Allah's & grace and the *du'a*'s of pious personalities like Hadrat.

After studying this subject in the book, I became concerned about self-introspection, and my heart repeatedly directed itself towards rectification of my conditions. May Allah 3c reward Hadrat for opening my eyes to this. The entire book is filled with a strange and unique spirituality, effulgence and attraction. And why should it not be so, after all, it was expressed by a high-ranking personality like Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh* and pained by a sincere and honest transmitter like Hadrat!

I benefited tremendously from this book. May Allah 3c continue elevating Hadrat Muslihul

Ummat's rank, and may Hadrat's pen continue aiding me against the evils of my soul and the plots of Satan. May Allah 3c reward Hadrat with the best of rewards.

I now conclude my letter. Kindly remember me in Hadrat's *du'a*'s for Allah 3c to rectify my conditions, give me a good death, and grant me total forgiveness. I am more in need of Hadrat's *du'a*s than a thirsty person is for water.

That is all

Ahmad Nasr Banārasī, *may Allāh pardon him*
Servant of Madrasah and Khanqah Imādāiyah,
Benarisi.

I have heard that Hadrat Māulāna Muhammad Rābi' Sahib mudda zilluhu (present rector of Dār al-'Ulūm Nadwatul 'Ulāma, Lucknow) is also impressed by this book and had it read daily during the last Ramadān at Da'irah Taklyyah Kalā, Rai Bareilly (the *khdnqāh* of Hadrat Māulāna Abūl Hasan 'All Nadwī *rahimahulldh* and his family). It is a source of honour and joy for me. May Allah 3c send all its rewards to our Shaykh Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh*. May Allah 3c enable us to not only practise on all his teachings, but to convey them far and wide. Amin.

In order to propagate Hadrat's teachings, I established "Idarah Ma'arif Muslihul Ummat" at Dār-e-Sa'id opposite Dar al-Ma'arif al-Islamiyyah, Karell. I have handed over the responsibility of

tlis to [my two sons], Maulwi Mahbub Ahmad Qamar az-Zaman Nadwi and Maulwi Muhammad Ubaydullah Qamar az-Zamañ Nadwi. May Allah enable them to fulfil this responsibility. May Allah **۴*** accept this institute and all its publications, and may He provide it with ease to achieve all its goals. Inspiration is from Allah **۶** alone.

Mā shā Allah, the masses and the majority of level-headed learned people attested to Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's piety and lofty status, and still attest to it. A waif is defined as:

الولي هو الرازق بالله تعالى وصفاته مسبوقة بـ لـ ۵۳ جـ ۱ لـ LWI المواظف على
الخطب عن امامي انعرض الاممكانيات ۳ جـ ۱۷۶ والشيوخات. (تراس، ۴۷۶).

"A wall is one who recognizes Allah's essence and attributes as much as possible, remains adherent to acts of obedience, abstains from acts of disobedience, and does not become engrossed in futile pleasures and desires."

*Al-hamdu lillah, these qualities and signs were clearly visible in Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah. I do not consider him to be totally innocent (*ma'sum*) from sin, but I certainly believe he was protected from sin. Those who knew him from childhood narrate that they found him extremely vigilant against committing even minor sins. When it came to dealings and transactions, he would always follow the option which was*

most cautious. This is testified by those who saw him.

This is why he would constantly emphasize on his associates to abstain from sins, and to engage in repentance and seeking forgiveness. He would also instruct them to read the following verse because the Qur'an and Hadlth relate many merits of reading it.

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنْتَ سُبْحَانَكَ إِنِّي كُنْتُ مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ

"There is none worthy of worship except You. Glory to You. I was certainly from among the wrongdoers."

In like manner, my second shaykh, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimohulldh also emphasised reading the above verse.

In short, Rāsulullah **ﷺ** engaged in repentance [*taubah*], seeking forgiveness (*istighfār*), And acknowledgement of *sin*; and thereby presented a blessed example to the *ummah* so that it may also practise on this, as beautifully explained by Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyullah Sahib rahimahullah in his talk.

This servant states that Sayyiduna Hadrat Adam **رض** and Hadrat Hawwa' **رض** also followed this way when they committed an error of judgement. And this was taught to them by Allah **ﷻ**:

كَلِمَاتٍ قَاتَ عَلَيْهِ إِنَّهُ أَعْلَمُ
جَاءَهُ مُؤْمِنًا لِمَنْ يَرِدُهُمْ

"Then Adam learnt from his Sustainer some words and Allah turned to Him. Surely it is He who accepts repentance, the Merciful." (Surah al-Baqarah, 2: 37)

فَإِنَّمَا تَغْفِرُ لِمَنْ تَغْفِرُ لَهُ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِ لَوْلَا كَثُرَتْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِ

"O our Sustainer! We have wronged ourselves. If You do not forgive us and have mercy on us, we will certainly be among the losers."

Similarly, when Hadrat Yunus committed an error in judgement, he uttered the following words in repentance:

سَبَحَانَكَ إِنِّيْ كُنْتُ مِنَ الظَّالِمِينَ ajf VI J v

"There is none worthy of worship except You. Glory to You. I was certainly from among the wrongdoers."

He received salvation from the fish's belly through this supplication, and Allah & liked this glorification so much that He said:

وَكَذَلِكَ نَهِيَ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ

In other words, anyone who acknowledges his wrong through these words, I will give him salvation from difficulties and calamities.

Similarly, Rasulullah used to read the following *dur'a* at the end of salah:

إِنِّيْ كَثُرَتْ مِنْ أَنْفُسِهِ

In so doing, he would acknowledge and admit his mistakes. It was also his practice to say *astaghfirullah* (I seek forgiveness from Allah 4g) three times after salah.

Just ponder! Starting with Hadrat Adam & and ending with Rasulullah ﷺ the Prophets jjftB - despite being *ma'sum* (divinely protected against sin) - when they did something which was not becoming of their lofty position or committed a judgemental error (which is not a sin according to the Shari'ah), they considered it to be a sin, cried before Allah Repented to Him, and sought His forgiveness.

We learn the high value and worth which this practice holds in Allah's sight. This is the way of gaining proximity and closeness to Him, and this is the way for the entire *ummah* to gain Allah's Sg pleasure and proximity. That is, a person must acknowledge and admit his mistakes, and abstain from pride and arrogance. It was through pride and arrogance which Satan and all the haughty persons after him were rejected by Allah ^g. O people of intelligence! Take admonition from this.

My heart was greatly affected after reading Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib's rahimahullah book, I'tiraf-e-Dhunub. My heart

desired to add to it the many incidents which I personally heard from him or which I read in books, and record them under the title *I'tirāf-e-Qusūr*, as an addendum to the present book. May Allah 5\$ accept the addendum as He accepted the original, and may He make it a source of benefit for the *ummah* Amin.

Muhammad Qamar az-Zaman Ilahabād¹
Bayt al-Adhkār, Wasīyyabād, Ilahabād²
15 Muḥarram al-Haram³ 1429 A.H.

SYNOPSIS OF THE BOOK

(please study this section before reading the book)

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ
الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ وَالصَّلَاةُ عَلَىٰ نَبِيِّهِ وَعَلَىٰ آلِهِ وَصَحْبِهِ الْمُتَخَلِّقِينَ بِأَخْلَاقِهِ

My Hadrat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib ¹ *rahimahullāh* proves in this collection titled, *I'tirdf-e-Dhunub*, that acknowledgement of sins is an important and great Sunnah of Rasulullah ². He quotes Rasulullah's ³ *du'a*:

أَنَا المُقرُّ وَالْمَعْرُوفُ بِذَنِّي

"I admit and acknowledge my sins."

And follows it with a wonderful explanation of it, the essence of which is that this *du'a* demonstrates Rasulullah's ³ servitude, self-effacement, humility and submission. This way of Rasulullah ³ paved the way for all his spiritual progress, and he left it as a perfect example for the *ummah* and departed from this world. May Allah 3\$ reward him on our behalf and on behalf of the entire *ummah*. The special servants of the *ummah*, viz. the *Sāhabah*, the *Tābilin* and the righteous personalities adopted this Sunnah, traversed the levels of *sulūk* through it, and reached their goal.

This was the way of Rasūlullāh and his followers. Now look at another way as well. It is the way of the cursed Satan which is based on obstinacy, rebellion, arrogance and self-conceit. This was the way trod by rebellious, proud, tyrannical and oppressive people who were destroyed. In so doing, they also joined Satan and became destined for Hell. May Allāh protect us from it.

The destination of both groups is different. The destination of the first group is Paradise while that of the second group is Hell. This is clearly stated in a conversation between Paradise and Hell as described in a Hadith. It states that Hell is for the proud people, while Paradise is for the weak and downtrodden.

Hadrat Abu Hurayrah narrates that Rasulilian said: "Paradise and Hell engaged discussion. Hell said: 'I have been chosen for Qa'

proud and rebellious people.' Paradise said: 'What can I say about my self? Only the weak, downtrodden, and those who are frowned upon will enter me.' Allah t^jg said to Paradise: 'You are a means for the manifestation of My mercy. I shall show mercy through you on whichever of My servants I will.' Allah ~~s~~aid to Hell: 'You are a means for the manifestation of My wrath. I shall inflict punishment through you on whichever of My servants I will. And I shall certainly fill both of you.' As for Hell, it will only get filled when Allah ~~s~~ places His foot on it, and it will call out: 'Enough, enough, enough.' This is when Hell will get filled and all its different sections will be brought close together [and get compressed]. This means that Allah & will not wrong any of His creation. As for Paradise, Allah ~~s~~ will create new people [to fill it]."

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh really stresses one point, viz. Muslims must be extremely wary of these evil traits which are found in the cursed Satan and his followers. If not, they will also be punished in the same way.

There was an ostentatious worshipper who did not really worship Allah ﷺ, but was a worshipper of his worship. He did not even get a whiff of the essence of his worship. He behaved in a proud and arrogant manner before a sinner and said some harsh things to him. This worshipper met a very evil fate. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* relates this incident in detail in his *Bustan*. Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh* explains it in an

excellent manner and warns the Muslims against such ostentatious worship. The reader is requested to study it carefully and take a lesson from it.

This insignificant servant added details to this subject under the title *Ftiraf-e-Qusūr*. Just as Rasūlullah ﷺ acknowledged his sins to Allāh K he also acknowledged the apparent mistakes and shortcomings which he displayed in his dealings with people, apologized to the person, and asked him to pardon him. The Sahabah A, the Tabi'in, the Taba' Tabi'in, and the righteous personalities of this *ummah* also adhered strictly to this Sunnah. In so doing, they were honoured with Allāh's ﷺ pleasure. Rasūlullah ﷺ thus left this excellent Sunnah for the *ummah*.

Unfortunately, let alone the masses, even the learned are displaying shortcomings in this regard. Let us take just one example: In the past when a person intended to go for hajj, he would make it his duty to meet all his relatives and associates and seek their pardon for even the slightest disrespect he may have shown to them or for the smallest misappropriation of rights. The person would then proceed to perform hajj. But today, no one bothers about doing this in the least.

Similarly, relationships were upheld and honoured during family functions. This is because there was a concern to gain the pleasure of not only one's relatives and associates, but

even one's workers. But at present, there seems to be a general trend which gives the impression that people are going out of their way to displease even their elders. People speak out openly against their elders and criticize them. How, then, can they obtain their pleasure?!

Despite this, there are still some fortunate people (although they are in the minority) who honour their elders and show affection to their juniors. May Allāh ﷺ bestow the entire *ummah* to fulfil and uphold mutual rights so that this world could become an example of Paradise.

I now return to the original subject. I stress the importance of acknowledging one's sins, humility; servitude and submission; and state that these excellent qualities are the only way of correcting and strengthening one's bond with Allāh, and strengthening the mutual ties among people. This is what will ensure Allāh's fa special mercy in this world.

إِنَّ رَحْمَةَ اللَّهِ فَرِیْبٌ مِّنَ الْمُحْسِنِينَ

“Surely Allāh's mercy is close to those who do good.”

Pay due regard to *du'ā'* while adopting outward means

During these times of corruption, one should certainly adopt outward means. But at the same time, he must continue beseeching Allah ﷺ,

submitting before Him, making *du'a'* to Him, and crying to Him. On the occasion of the battle of Badr, Rasūlullāh ﷺ made all possible war preparations, and together with this, he not only occupied himself in making *du'a'* to Allāh ﷺ, but remained totally engrossed in it. Allāh's mercy then descended and Islam received its fundamental victory. Understand well, there can be differences with regard to adopting means, but there is unanimity with regard to the importance and need for *du'a'*. No individual or group can deny it. If anyone does, he might as well bid farewell to his *īmān*. Someone said:

"O heart, create a yearning within you because such a yearning will really benefit you. The *du'a'* which you make in the middle of the night will get rid off thousands of calamities."

O Muslims! Strengthen your bond with Allāh T: through *du'a'* because there is a severe need for it. This will open the doors of victory and mercy, and we will be blessed with victory. A Sahābi asked Rasūlullāh ﷺ about salvation, and so, he advised him to do three things. One of them was to cry over his sins. The Hadīth reads:

عن عقبة بن عامر رضي الله عنه قال: لقيت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقلت: ما النجاة؟ فقال: أملك عليك لسانك، وليس لك بيتك، وابنك على خطيبتك. (مشكورة، ص 314، ج 2).

'Uqbah ibn 'Amir & narrates: "I met Rasūlullāh ﷺ and asked him: Tell me what is the means of

salvation [in this world and in the Hereafter]?" He replied: 'Keep control of your tongue, let your house suffice for you, and cry over your sins.'"

We learn about the necessity and benefit of crying over one's sins from this Hadīth. Rasūlullāh ﷺ himself would be overcome by crying when reciting the Qur'ān or when listening to a Sahābi reciting it. The Sahābah & Tabi'in and righteous personalities after him would also cry out of Al-Fahā's fear. Some elders would repeatedly recite a single verse until the morning. Hadrat Imām Abū Hanifah rahimahullāh performed the 'isha' salāh and the imām read Surah az-Zilzal in it. After completing the salāh, the imām departed, but Hadrat Imām Abū Hanifah rahimahullāh held his beard and continued saying this until the morning: "O the Being who will give reward for a good deed even if it equals an iota, and will mete out punishment for an evil deed even if it equals an iota! Save this servant, Nu'mān [referring to himself], from the Hell-fire."

This was obviously Hadrat Imām Sahib's rahimahullāh internal spiritual condition which is worthy of emulation. There is a need for us to direct ourselves to it. Hadrat Muṣlihul Ummat rahimahullāh used to relate this incident with much emotion. He used to say: "Just as we make *taqlid* of his opinions, we ought to make *taqlid* of his spiritual condition." I personally heard that when an imām read the verse:

إِنْ يَعْلَمُ لِيَاهُ لَيْكَ لَيْكَ

“Surely the grip of your Lord is severe.” (Surah al-Burūj, 85: 12)

Hadrat Muslijhul Ummat rahimahulladh screamed out as if the roof was about to fall. On another occasion, the imām read the following verse in the *scyr salahī*

إِنْ جَهَنَّمَ كَانَتْ مِرْصَادًا لِلطَّاغِينِ مَا تَبَا

“Surely Hell is lying in wait. An abode for the transgressors.” (Surah an-Naba’, 78: 21-22)

Hadrat screamed out aloud on this occasion as well.

Glory to Allah &! Such was the condition of our elders, but we do not possess such qualities. We neither have knowledge of this nor do we have a yearning for it. How, then, can true *Din* which could rectify and purify our hearts come into us? May Allah *ta’fe* inspire us to acquire these qualities. Amīn.

This insignificant servant wrote another important subject in *I’tiraf-e-Qusūr*. If anyone asks you to pardon him for any crime which he committed against you - whether minor or major, whether wittingly or unwittingly - you must immediately lay his heart at rest and inform him that you bear no ill-feeling towards him. This will

certainly be considered to be your honour and good fortune. I think that if we were bear in mind the following Hadīth, there will be no cause for such errors and crimes. The Hadīth reads:

لَيْسَ مِنَ الْمُرْتَبِ إِنْ يَرْحَمْ صَاحِبَكَ وَلَمْ يُؤْفَرْ كَيْرِكَ

“The person who does not show mercy to our juniors and does not accord respect to our seniors is not from among us.”

This is no small warning. May Allah *ta’ala* protect us through His grace from becoming a target of this Hadīth.

This insignificant servant also included some incidents of the elders from which we learn that there are times when acts of disrespect and audaciousness are committed and they do not pardon them although they are filled with mercy, kindness and affection. In fact, they go to the extent of cursing the person. The misfortune of the person who is cursed by them is obvious. May Allah *fa* protect us and keep us in His refuge. Amin.

Just as Raṣūlullāh ﷺ sought refuge from Allah’s & wrath, he also sought refuge from the anger and displeasure of Allah’s *fa auliya’*. Raṣūlullāh ﷺ made the following *du’ā’*:

اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَعُوذُ بِكَ مِنْ سَخْطِكَ وَسَخْطِ أُولَئِكَ

"O Allah! I seek refuge in You from Your wrath and from the wrath of Your *auliya'*."

We learn the necessity of safeguarding ourselves from the displeasure of Allah's 3c *auliya'*. This means we must not do anything which would cause their displeasure, or to displease them in a manner which causes them to be displeased with us forever.

I read a story somewhere about a husband and wife going on a journey. A pious elder (buzurg) was also travelling on the same path and he mistakenly pushed the woman. The husband became very angry and slapped him. He bore the slap, did not say anything, and continued on his way in a dignified manner. Later, the husband suddenly suffered from an inability to pass urine. He was severely discomforted and experienced much pain. He thought to himself that Allah 3c is punishing him because he caused pain to the traveller [the buzurg]. Upon thinking this, he proceeded quickly, met the *buzurg*, described his condition to him, and asked him for pardon. Look at the wonderful fact which the *buzurg* stated: "I had discomforted your wife, and not you. But you exacted revenge from me. In like manner, I did not exact any revenge from you. Rather, Allah % punished you on my behalf. You should therefore seek pardon from Allah 3c."

Friends! Such incidents occur even today. Just as wrong and oppression are committed daily, Allah's 3c system of punishment and retribution is

continuing. This is irrespective of whether we understand it or not. If we understand this point, peace and tranquillity will be established in this world. Allah & said the following in a Hadith Qudsi, and it is applicable until the day of Resurrection:

من عادي لي ولها فقد آذته بالحرب

"I have declared war on the person who causes any harm to My *waīt*"

Any person wronging or harming any of the *auliya'* - in fact, any Muslim because they are all the *auliya'* of Allah 3s - should be prepared for disastrous consequences, and must be ready to bear suffering for it.

We should never utter any word of criticism or disparaging remarks about any Muslim belonging to any group which is engaged in activities of knowledge, *Din*, *dcTwah*, etc., or against the leader of any such group. Such statements result in mutual disputes and arguments.

As for making disrespectful and audacious statements against the noble *imāms* [of jurisprudence] who have millions of followers, this is a most dangerous and hazardous act.

Just recently I heard from a practising *'ālim* that talks of certain short-sighted people are being played over cassettes in the Haram Sharif in which they openly criticize and disparage the

senior personalities of Deoband, and even go to the extent of labelling them deviates. Whereas even enemies cannot point a finger against the knowledge, wisdom, rectitude, piety and purity of these personalities. How sad! Such impure and vile talks are played in the Haram Sharif and people of little understanding are consequently having bad thoughts about the '*ulama'* of Deoband. This is certainly a cause of division and dissension among the Muslims. This is explicitly prohibited by Allah ﷺ.

A special word of advice

We must always be mindful of one thing, viz. the pious '*ulamā'* and *a'immah mujtahidin* (four *imāms*) enjoy a lofty position in Allah's sight, and so, we have to safeguard ourselves against their opposition. It is highly possible for Allah & to punish us in this very world. Such punishment would not necessarily be in the form of an illness, death in our family, or destruction of our wealth. Rather, it could take the form of non-enjoyment in our worship, or deprivation of *īmān*. As was the case with BaTām Ba'ūra who used to engage in abundant remembrance of Allah. But when he showed disrespect to Hadrat Mūsa ﷺ & snatched his *īmān* away, his tongue began lolling like a dog's, and he suffered loss in this world and in the Hereafter. May Allah protect us.

O Muslims, especially you who have some contact with *Dini* and Islamic groups! Be very cautious with your tongues and pens. Do not heap sins on

yourselves because it is a great deception to think you are fulfilling a religious service. Allah -fc says in Sūrah al-Kahf:

الَّذِينَ حَلَّ سَعْدُهُمْ فِي الْجَنَّةِ الدُّلُّ وَهُمْ يَخْسِرُونَ أَتُهُمْ يُخْسِرُونَ صُنْعًا

"Those whose endeavours were always going astray in the life of this world and were on the assumption that they were working very well." (Sūrah al-Kahf, 18: 104)

O servants of Allah! Consider it essential to act on the following order of Allah 3c:

وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللَّهِ جَمِيعًا وَلَا تَفَرُّوا

"Hold fast to the rope of Allah altogether and do not sow dissension." (Suralī Al 'Imrān, 3: 103)

Hadrat Maulāna Shabblr Ahmad 'Uthmānī rahimahullāh has written a very enlightening commentary to this verse. I am quoting it verbatim:

"You should altogether hold on firmly to the Qur'ān which is the strong rope of Allah. This rope can never break, but it can slip out of your hands. If you all get together and continue holding to it with all your might, no Satan will be able to succeed in his wicked activities. Like the individual life, the collective strength of the Muslim community will also become unshakeable and unruffled. It is only by holding on to the

Qurān that the scattered strengths can be gathered and a dead community acquire fresh life. However, holding on to the Qur'an does not mean that it becomes a prey of one's personal opinions, whims and desires. Only such a meaning of the Qur'an can be reliable if it is not against the authentic Ahādīth and the explicit sayings of the pious predecessors." (*Tafsīr-e-Uthmāni*)

We learn from this that just as it is necessary for Muslims to hold firmly to Allah's rope, it is essential for them to stay away from dissension. Now look at the detestability of dissension and discord: holding on to Allah's rope is not sufficient, rather, it is essential to stay away from dissension so that the unity of the ummah is maintained, and mutual agreement and concord remains. We will have to bear in mind the teachings of our elders in this regard.

Shaykh al-'Arab wa al-'Ajam Haji Imdadullāh Sahib Muḥājir Makki rahimahullāh said: "People talk about mutual agreement and concord, but they do not adopt the way of acquiring it. It can be achieved by developing humility, submission, and servitude within us. When we acquire these qualities, we will see the good qualities and merits of others. We will not see any good in our selves. Instead, we will look at our own defects and faults. When this happens, then instead of discord, mutual agreement and unity will become easy. Obviously, the ability to look at one's own faults is solely an Allah-bestowed gift. Rāsulullāh

said: "When Allah wills good for a person, he bestows him with understanding of *Dīn*, makes him abstinent in this world, and enables him to examine his own faults."

Rasūlullāh also said: "When you think of speaking about the faults of others, look at your own faults first." (*Kashf al-Khifa'*, vol. 1, p. 69)

We learn of the loftiness of the condition of the person who examines his own faults. Our elders were filled with this quality. Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Shāh Waslyullāh Sahib rahimahullāh used to read this couplet regularly:

"I was criticizing others, but no sooner I opened my eyes, I found my heart to be densely filled with faults and defects."

'Arif Billah Maulānā Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahullāh conveys the same theme as follows:

"The moment I opened my eyes, my own position and rank fell down before me."

Look at the excellent words of Bahādur Shāh Zafar rahimahullāhi:

"When we were not mindful of our own condition, we continued looking at the faults and merits of others. No sooner we set eyes on our own evils, we did not consider anyone else to be evil. O Zafar! Do not consider such a person to be a human no matter how intelligent he may be, if he

is not mindful of Allah & when in comfort, and not fearful of Him when angry.”

May Allah & enable all of us to see our own faults and make the way easy for us. This is most certainly easy for Allāh ﷺ.

In short, we related many stories and incidents from the lives of the pious elders from which we can learn about their humility, submission, beseeching Allah &, asking for His pardon, and pardoning others. *Irishā Allāh*, the hard hearts of the readers will not only soften, but turn to wax. Obviously, if the person reads with sincerity, he will certainly develop soft-heartedness. If not, there will be no difference between such a hard heart and a rock. May Allah protect us.

I consider it appropriate to quote the words of Hadrat Shaykh Abū al-Mawāhib 'Abd al-Wahhāb ibn Ahmad ash-Sha'rāni *rahimahullāh* which he wrote in the introduction to *at-Tabaqat al-Kubra*:

“There is one additional point which I would like to add: The person who reads books of this nature and does not develop an inclination and yearning for the way of Allāh is enumerated among the dead. Was *salām*.”

Unfortunately, we do not even make the time to read such books. In fact, even people who are very close to us do not have the desire to read. How, then, can we acquire proximity with and

recognition of Allāh \$&? How will the soul acquire purity - whose acquisition was an important objective of Rasūlullāh's % commissioning as a Prophet? Allāh ﷺ alone gives inspiration.

Allāh ﷺ related the stories of the Prophets in the Qur'aan and Rasūlullāh & explained them in detail so that the *ummah* may take admonition, pay heed, and the way may become clear to it. If these stories are read with the intention of taking admonition and with the eyes of the heart - *inshā Allāh* - they will certainly be of benefit. By reading about the excellent lives of the elders, *inshā Allāh* - one will develop a desire to emulate their lives and there is the possibility of being blessed with a share of their lives. This is certainly not difficult for Allāh ﷺ.

I end this subject with an important *du'a'* of Rasūlullāh & It demonstrates his absolute fear, submission and servitude:

‘اَلْجَزَا عَيْنَنْ مُطَّالِنْ سَيِّانْ القَلْبِ بِدُرُوفِ الدُّنْعَ خَبِيْرَا 2 ji آلْ تَكُونُ الدُّمْنُعْ دَمًا وَالاضْرَاسُ حَمَراً.

“O Allāh! Endow me with eyes which tear profusely and thereby drench the heart with flowing tears out of Your fear before the arrival of the time when tears turn into blood and jaws turn into embers.”

O Allāh! Enable us to make this *du'a'* with absolute devotion and bestow us with the

blessings of Rabi' al-Awwal. Amin. What an excellent couplet is said about this month:

الشهر راً الإسلام نَهْل - مُنْقِبَةٌ تَفُوقُ عَلَى الشَّهْرِ

ربيع في ربيع في ربيع . ~ جـ ٢٠١٧

"This month enjoys a lofty position in Islam, and its loftiness surpasses the other months. Spring in spring time in spring time, coming with effulgence above effulgence above another effulgence."

Muhammad Qamar az-Zamān Ilaḥabādī
Rabī' al-Awwal 1429 A.H.

The essence of the Tariqah

I now conclude the synopsis of this book with an academic discussion of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulānā Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahullāh with a bit of commentary. Inspiration is from Allah & alone.

He said: There are two fundamentals for the basis of the Tariqah (in fact, of Islam), viz. humility (*tarnādu'*) and placing one's trust in Allah % (*tawakkul*). A person will be able to rectify his relationship with Allah's creation through humility, and with Allah & through trust in Him. These two are the fundamentals of Islam and the Tariqah.

In several places in the Qur'aan, Allah % clearly instructed Rasūlullāh ﷺ himself and the *ummah* at large to place their trust in Him. Allah & says:

فَإِذَا عَزَمْتَ فَتَوَكَّلْ عَلَى اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحِبُّ الْمُتَوَكِّلِينَ

"Once you have decided over the matter, place your trust in Allāh. Allāh loves those who place their trust in Him." (Surah Al 'Imran, 3: 159)

وَعَلَى اللَّهِ فَتَوَكَّلُوا إِنْ كُشِّفَ مُؤْمِنِينَ

"Place your trust in Allāh alone if you are believers."

Just as Allah % ordered us to place our trust in Him, he ordered Rasūlullāh ﷺ to be humble with the believers. Allah says:

وَأَخْبِضْ حَنَاحِلَ لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ

"Lower your wing of humility for the believers." (Surah al-Hijr, 15: 88)

وَاصْبِرْ تَفْسِكَ مَعَ الَّذِينَ يَدْعُونَ رَبَّهُمْ بِالْغَدْوَةِ وَالْعَشِيِّ يُرِيدُونَ وَهَنَّهُ وَلَا تَنْدَدْ
عَنْكَ عَنْهُمْ تُرِيدُ زِيَّةَ الْجِبْرِيَّةِ الدُّلَيْلِ

"Keep yourself with those who invoke their Sustainer morning and evening, seeking His countenance. Let not your eyes overlook them, seeking the adornment of this worldly life." (Surah al-Kahf, 18: 28)

Now ponder over this: The leader of the Prophets and Messengers ﷺ is ordered to come out of his blessed house and to remain with the downtrodden and broken-hearted people. It is essential for him to console them even if he has to bear hardships. Now consider the following Hadith in this regard. Rasūlullāh ﷺ and the entire *ummah* are commanded to adopt mutual humility.

حَمَادٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ
عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ تَوَاضَعُوا حَتَّى لَا يَغْنِيَنَّكُمْ أَحَدٌ عَلَى إِيمَانِكُمْ

Hadrat Jabir ibn Ḥammād narrates that Rasūlullāh ﷺ said: "Allah & revealed to me saying: You all must adopt humility so that no person may commit an excess against another, and no person may vex pride over another."

Linguists tells us that the word *baghy* means transgression and committing an excess. We learn from this that the person who is sharp-tongued is really a transgressor and he has no share whatsoever of any humility which is ordered in the above Hadith with much importance. This is because Raṣūlullāh ﷺ said that Allah ﷺ revealed to him. This in itself shows its importance because there is no statement of Rasūlullāh ﷺ which is not instructed to him by Allah ﷺ says:

وَمَا يَنْطِقُ عَنِ الْهَوَى إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا وَحْيٌ

"He does not speak by the desire of his soul. It is solely an order which is sent down." (Surah an-Najm, 53: 3)

In the light of the Hadith, we can say that control and protection of the tongue is a sign of humility, and a person who is sharp-tongued cannot be a humble person. No matter what people may think of him, he is not a humble person.

حَسِّنُوا إِذَا سَأَلْتُمُ الْمُؤْمِنَاتِ لَا زَلْكُلْ لَمْ يَرْجِعُوا إِلَيْهِنَّ

Allah \$ instructed Da'ud saying: "When you see a person seeking Me, you must become his attendant (khādim)."

Another lengthy narration is quoted in *Hilyatul Auliya'* in which the above statement is quoted as follows:

.(85.) p < 10 ijt̄sn. u> bits- j i j u ? j e h k l b t .

"When you see a person seeking Me, you must become My attendant."

Look at the lofty position of the person who seeks Allah ﷺ. We ourselves have to seek Allaḥ iJg, and if we seek a person in Allaḥ's quest, we must give due consideration to him and, in fact, we must serve him and attend to him. We should not shun

such a person as is the norm of those who are blind to the etiquette of the Tariq ah. We seek refuge in Allah M.

In like manner, we have to value those who are going through grief, worry and stress. Attaching ourselves to them will take us closer to Allah &. Instead of pride and arrogance, we must develop humility and submission within us so that the way to Allah's & proximity is made easy for us.

The following is stated in *Hilyatul Auliya'i*

عن دينار دينار علیه سی لام: بارب قال أبغني عند
(413^ <2^- cu_S/i) المكسّر قلوبهم.

Mālik ibn Dinar narrates that Musa asked: "O Allāh! Where should I seek You?" Allāh replied: "Seek Me by those who are broken-hearted."

Khwājah Muhammad Maṣūm *rahimahulldh* said: "When any item breaks, its value decreases. But the more the heart breaks, the more its value increases."

A similar meaning is conveyed in 'Allamah Iqbāl's famous couplet:

"Do not safeguard and preserve your heart for it is a mirror. When this mirror is broken, it is valued in the sight of the Maker of the mirror."

Another couplet conveys the same meaning:

"The intoxication of recognition [of Allāh 3d inhabits a broken heart. I have heard that this glass [heart] is best when it is intoxicated [in Allāh's love]."

Pardon, overlooking and submitting one's self

Hadrat Shah Ghulām 'Alī Dehlawī Mujaddidī *rahimahulldh* wrote a letter to Hadrat Maulānā Khalid Kurd! *rahimahulldh* advising him thus:

"It is not appropriate for you and I to exact revenge from anyone. Patience and pardoning are the minimum habits and traits of the Sufis. May Allāh 3e enable us to practise on this verse:

إذْعِنْ بِالْيَمِينِ هُنَّ أَحْسَنُ

"Repulse evil with goodness and a trait that is admirable."

Ponder carefully over the consequence of every act so that the Sufi fraternity is not defamed. Setting your sight on Allāh's will, divine fate, or on the act of Allāh 3c must become your firmly embedded trait. *Was salam.*"

He wrote the following reply to a letter of Qadi Shamshir Khan Sahib *rahimahulldh*:

"As-salāmu 'alaykum. I was pleased to receive your letter. Spend your life and your blessed breaths in Allah's remembrance. Consider constant *dhikr*, devotion, humility and submission to be essential traits. Spend your time in meditation (*murāqabah*) and recitation of the Qur'an. Convey my *salām* to our friends and emphasise on them to adhere to *sālah*, *dhikr*, *istighfār*, *durūd* and recitation of the Qur'an. Was *salām*."

He advised another person as follows:

"You must constantly adhere to the following points as much as possible. Direct your attention and focus towards Allāh &g at every moment, remain expectant of His bestowal, abstain from the company of sinners and the heedless, be soft in speech, abstain from debates and disputes, give no space to malice and enmity in your heart, consider events to be divinely destined, and so, do not quarrel with anyone, and imbibe good character." (*al-Furqān*, Rabi' al-Awwal 1392 A.H.)

If we practise on these internal Sunnahs of Rasūlullāh ﷺ and spiritual lives of the pious elders, Allāh Sc will certainly bestow us with internal and spiritual fruits by His grace and

generosity. May Allāh Sc bestow all of us with this good fortune. Amin.

Gaining Allah's love is dependent on following the path of the Sunnah

Hadrat Sayyiduna 'Abd al-Qadir Jilani *rahimahullah* writes on the fruits and benefits of following the Sunnah:

إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُحِبُّونَ اللَّهَ فَاتَّبِعُونِي يُخَبِّئُكُمُ اللَّهُ "فَيَنْ أَنْ طَرِيقُ الْجَنةِ اتَّبَاعِي"

"Allah 3\$ states that the way to acquire His love is to follow the words, actions and mannerisms of Rasūlullāh ﷺ. When a person follows Rasūlullāh's ﷺ words and actions, he will acquire the internal fruit and benefit of emulating him. This is because Allāh's bestowals are obtained through good deeds." (Futuḥ *al-Ghayb*)

The above verse explains the Tariqah and the objective. We now quote to you the enlightening explanation of Hadrat Sayyiduna 'Abd al-Quddus Gangohi quddisa sirruhu from *Lātiq if-e-Quddusi*. Inshā Allāh, the reader will benefit from it.

Any enlightenment and joy which is not accompanied with emulation of the Sunnah is a deception and whispering from Satan

My dear friends! Allāh Sc says the following to those who make false claims of love for Allah Sc:

فُلْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُحِبُّونَ اللَّهَ فَاتَّبِعُونِي يُخَبِّئُكُمُ اللَّهُ

"Say: If you love Allah then follow me, and Allah will love you."

It is clear from this that Allah's love and friendship for His servants is dependent on following Rāsulullāh ﷺ. Thus, following the Shari'ah is an indication of guidance and a sign of piety. This is because the external is a reflection of the internal, and one can gauge the internal through the external.

Shaykh Sa'dī *rahimahullāh* said in this regard: "O Sa'dī! If you abandon the path of Rasulullāh ﷺ, it is impossible /or you to tread the straight path." This means that if a person is not able to tread the path of Rasulullāh ﷺ, let alone not obtaining the true bounty of Allah *if*, he will not even get the dust of that path. Any enlightenment and joy which was not obtained through the defence and protection of the Shari'ah must be considered to be a deception, trick, and whispering of Satan. Many people of *sūluk* deviated from the path when they did not have the refuge of the Shari'ah. The majority of the people of *tauhid* fall into deviation when they do not remain steadfast on the Shari'ah. In other words, anything which is not under the command and demand of the Shari'ah is unanimously considered to be a w'āyib from the cursed Satan.

My friends! Even if a person acquires perfection in the knowledge of Allah's oneness and cognition (*ma'rifaQ*), and he is also a *shāhib-e-nisbat* and a person who performs supernatural feats, but if he

is not firm on the injunctions of the Shari'ah, he is not safe from deception. If a person continues receiving Allah's bounties despite his non-compliance to the Shari'ah and his internal condition remains the same despite his disrespect, then this is also a deception." (*Lata'iṭ-e-Quddusi*)

Hadrat Maulana Qadi Thānā'ullāh Panipatī *rahimahullāh* wrote a very enlightening article on this subject in his book *Irshād at-Tālibīn*. The essence of his article follows:

A person cannot attain the level of wildcat without practising on the internal and external Sunnahs

It is said that one can acquire influence by practising on *kashf* (expositions), supernatural feats, and conceptual matters. This is why the sages of the Ishraqiyin and the yogis of India used to enjoy such powers. But these powers are not considered by the *Ahlullāh*. They will not even purchase such powers with walnuts and dates. It is not possible to repulse the evils of the soul and Satanic whisperings without following the Sunnah.

He writes further on:

When supernatural feats are manifested together with following the Sunnah, the Shari'ah and steadfastness (*istiqdmat*), this can be a proof of *wilāyat*. But the strongest proof for it is what is

established from the Hadith, viz. a person thinks of Allāh ﷺ by merely looking at and staying in the ivalVs company, and everything apart from Allāh ﷺ disappears from his heart. (*Irs̄ħad at-Tdlibin*, Persian, p. 24)

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Shah Wāsiyyullah Ṣahib rahimahulldh said: "A thought came to my mind at this point, viz. people of incorrect intentions can also follow the Sunnah out of show and ostentation. How, then, will we be able to differentiate between *kardmāt* and non-*kardmāt*, and *wildyāt* and non-*wildyāt*? The moment this thought crossed my mind, its answer immediately settled in my heart: Allah ﷺ will not give such people the inspiration (*taufiq*) to follow the Sunnah.

All beauty and perfection is concealed in following the Sunnah

Shaykh 'All ibn Abu Bakr *quddisa sirruhu* states in *Maṭārij al-Bidayah*: Every person's beauty and perfection in all matters - external, internal, fundamental, subsidiary, mental, physical, habitual, devotional - is concealed in following the Sunnah. (*Aqwāl-e-Salaf*, vol. 3, p. 155)

The path of acceptance is confined to following the Sunnah

The head teacher of Dar al-'Ulum Deoband, Hadrat Maulāna Muhammad Ya'qub Ṣahib rahimahullah said: "The path of acceptance is

confined to following the Sunnah externally, internally, in one's beliefs and in one's actions. Turning away from *bid'āt* (innovations) and customs in today's times is the essence of following the Sunnah." (*Maktabat Ya'qubi*, p. 11)

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulāna Shah Wāsiyyullah Ṣahib r̄ahimahulldh says thereafter: "I have not come across such a concise and all-embracing statement on this subject." (*Wasiyyatul Akhlaq*, p. 48)

The essence of the Tariqah

Just ponder! These statements of our elders on the necessity and importance of following the Sunnah are as clear as the sun. The essence of the Tariqah therefore entails treading the path of the Sunnah. The one who follows it can acquire the good fortune of *Dunya*, this worldly life, and the Hereafter. As for other paths, they are fraught with danger and nothing else. We seek refuge in Allah ﷺ.

I consider it essential for myself, my friends and my associates - in fact, for every Muslim - to endeavour to practise on the external and internal Sunnahs so that we can acquire Allah's proximity and acceptance. This is certainly not difficult for Allah ﷺ.

أَكْمَلْنَا وَأَغْفَرْنَا شَيْءَ قَدِيرٍ، سَبَّحَنَكَ رَبُّ الْجَمَلِ .
بِصَفَوْنَ . مَعْلُوْنَ لِلْمَلَكِ . لَهُ رَبُّ الْأَجْزَاءِ .

Muhammad Qamar az-Zaman IIahabadi,^{may}
Allāh pardon him
Bayt al-Adhkār. Wasīyyābād, Ilaħabād =
11 Jumāda-al-Ukhrā 1429 A.H.
16 June 2008

PRELUDE

الله الرحمن الرحيم
رسوله الکریم و نبیٰ ﷺ

This book which is before the reader is a collection of *Muslihul Ummat Muhiyyus Sunnat Hadrat Maulānā Wasiyyullāh Sāhib's quddisa sirruhu* talks which he delivered in his assemblies in Ramadān al-Mubārak 1383 A.H. *Hadrat Maulānā rahimahullāh* proof read this collection and gave it the name:

الاعتراف والاستغفار لذنب من محدث النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم

"Acknowledgement of and seeking forgiveness for sins is one of the greatest Sunnahs of the Prophet ﷺ."

Glory to Allah! The title itself is the essence and core of the entire subject, we can gauge its importance and significance from this. This subject was published in parts in *Ma'rifat-e-Haqq* in 1383 A.H. and was well accepted. This subject is certainly beneficial and necessary for everyone, especially for the people of *sulūk*. They have to be constantly aware of it and bring it into practice.

Hadrat Maulānā rahimahullāh needs no introduction, nor is there any real need to write anything about his lofty talks. If you read this book with concentration, your heart will

spontaneously perceive its benefit and effect. In short, Hadrat Maulana rahimahullah presents a special Sunnah of Rasulullah and explains his submission and humility to Allah -fe in the light of a *du'a* which he made:

سَيِّدِنَا وَرَبِّنَا الْفَقِيرُ لِمَسْتَغْفِرَةِ الْمُسْتَغْفَرَةِ الْمُلْمَكِ الْمُلْمَكَ الْمُعْتَرَفَ بِالْمُعْتَرَفِ
سَيِّدِنَا وَرَبِّنَا مَسْأَلَةُ الْمُسْكِنِينَ وَابْتِلْهُ اِبْتِلَانِ الْمُذْنِبِ الْمُذْنِبِ دَعَاءُ
الْخَائِفِ مُؤْمِنٌ مِّنْ خَطْفَتْ رَبِّهِ
جِسْمَهُ، لِرَبِّهِ

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge, the one who is in fear, the one who is in awe [of You], the one who admits and confesses his sins. I beg of You the begging of a destitute, I beseech You the beseeching of a wretched sinner, I ask You the asking of a fearful person who has been afflicted by a calamity, and the asking of the person whose neck is submitted before You, whose tears are flowing for You, whose body is humbled before You, and who has submitted himself before You."

This *du'a* is included in *Mundjdt-e-Maqbul* in the third *manzil*, and we normally read it as a daily practice. But after reading Hadrat Maulana's mhibmahullah work, it creates a special importance and significance for this *du'a* in our heart. Moreover, we learn many rules and regulations of *suluk* from which we can gauge Hadrat Maulana's rahirnahullah level and rank in

knowledge and research. The heart testifies to the fact that many personalities correctly understand Rasulullah's & teachings and even his references. And because these are pious personalities, whatever they say has an effect on the heart, and people benefit from it. This is the bounty of Allah & which He bestows on whomever He wills. I am presenting a few examples to enlighten the reader and to fully comprehend this subject.

Despite Rasulullah 31 being *ma'sum* (divinely protected from sin), he made the above *clu'd'* which displays his absolute and total submission and humility. Or it could mean that the Prophets ?\$£© knew that this was the one and only way to enter the path.

A poet says: "The *buzurgs* left their piety at His court of mercy and piety."

No matter how much a servant humbles and submits himself before Allah ﷺ, it is not sufficient. The Prophets ﷺ possessed perfect recognition of Allah ﷺ. This is why these personalities [pious elders] consider themselves to be sinners before them.

Now if this is the way of prophet-hood *{mubtawwatl, wildyat}* is most certainly subservient to it and is not a different entity. It is thus impossible for a *wali* to follow any path which is different from this path. A poet says: "Any person who follows a path which is different from the

path of Rāsulullāh & will never reach his destination."

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah then quotes many stories and *dī'a*'s of the pious elders. While relating how they followed the Sunnah, he says: "Rasūlullah ﷺ taught the ummā this *du'd*: 'I am the one who is afflicted...'. Now look how well the *ummah*, learnt this *du'd* and practised on it." What was the reason for Rāsūlullah ﷺ making this *du'ā* and acknowledging a sin when he was not a sinner, when he was in fact *mā'sum*? Hadrat says in this regard:

Allah £ says in the Qur'an:

اعترف بذلك بغير مانعه عملاً صالحًا وأخر سبباً

"There are others who have confessed their sins [after) having mixed a righteous deed with another that was evil." (Surah at-Taubah, 9: 102)

This verse praises those who acknowledge their sins and speaks highly of them. Raṣūlullāh's rank was one of O^r (his character was a physical manifestation of the Qur'an). How, then, could Raṣūlullāh turn away from acquiring this merit? We know that every virtue and merit is found to perfection in the Prophets . Raṣūlullāh therefore stood in the line of the sinners, acknowledged his sins, and cried before Allāh & and beseeched Him to the extent of

fulfilling this duty as well, and surpassed everyone in repentance and seeking forgiveness.

Look at the words which he chose for himself - words which no one else could have uttered. He said: "I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge, the one who is in fear, the one who is in awe [of You], the one who admits and confesses his sins..."

Glory to Allah! Look at the level of acknowledging one's sins and the manner in which he consoled and pacified the sinners through this *du'ā'l*. Look at the level of concern for the condition of sinners by saying to them that he is a Prophet for them as well. If he were to abandon them, where will they go to? Really, there is no shaykh who will lower himself to the level of his *murid* and tutor him in such a way as demonstrated by Rasulullah ﷺ.

You [the reader!] can gauge the effectiveness and influence of this subject. This is why I felt the need to collate all these talks and statements which are scattered in different books and articles and to bring them together in one single book. In this way, it will be easy to benefit from them.

Please make *du'a*' Allâh accepts this insignificant servant and enables us all to benefit from this book.

Was salām

A servant of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat

THE ACTUAL BOOK

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ
وَنَصْلِي عَلَى رَسُولِهِ الْكَرِيمِ

^{t 4} drat Muslihul Ummat Maūlaṇa Shah
Wāsiyyullah Sahib rahimahullah says:

I am quoting two Ahadith from *Mishkāt Sharīf*. They are the basis for the Sufis' statements wherein they sometimes give preference to a sinner over a worshipper. The Sufis says:

العاشر - من المدعى

"A sinner is better than a person who claims piety."

I will explain this statement in detail further on.
Now listen to the first Hadith:

عن حذب أن رسول الله ص - الله عليه لهم حدث أن رجلاً
 ينكر على إبراهيم ص أن لا إله إلا الله ص - ألم يعلم أن لا إله إلا الله ص
ص - ألم يعلم أن لا إله إلا الله ص - ألم يعلم أن لا إله إلا الله ص

Hadrat Jundub & narrates that Rāsulullah ﷺ related: "A person said: 'I take an oath by Allāh *5^ that Allāh ifc will not forgive such and such person.' Allāh ifc said: 'Who is this person who is taking an oath in My name saying that I will not forgive such and such person? Listen! I have

forgiven him and I have cancelled [all your good] deeds.”

Hadrat Abu Hurayrah narrates that Rasulullah ﷺ said: "There were two persons in the Bani Israll who loved each other. One of them used to strive in his worship while the other used to say: 'I am a sinner.' The one who used to strive in his worship [the worshipper] used to say to the sinner: 'Give up what you are doing.' The sinner would reply: 'Leave me to my Lord.' (it is between me and Him. He used to say this out of love and hope) One day he saw him committing a sin which he considered to be a very serious sin. So the worshipper said to him: 'Give it up.' He replied: 'Leave me to my Lord, (it is between me and Him). Do you think you have been sent to guard me?' He replied: 'Allah will never forgive you and will never admit you into Paradise.' Allah ﷺ sent an angel who took away their souls. They then presented themselves before Allah ﷺ. Allah & addressed the sinner: 'You may enter Paradise by virtue of My

mercy.' He addressed the other: 'Do you think you have the power to stop My mercy reaching him?' He replied: 'No, my Lord.' Allah^{Exalted} ordered [the angels]: Take him to the Hell-fire.'"

The need to rectify our character

The Sufis lay great stress on good character and prohibit from evil character. The basis of evil character is pride and ostentation. These evils also develop through worship, and they cause a person to scorn and deride others. Any person possessing these evils can never attain a lofty position and rank in Allah's ifc court. Therefore, more than worship, it is more important to pay attention to this evil. There are many statements of the Sufis in which they speak out against this evil. A poet says:

"Due to arrogance and pride within himself, an ascetic (*zahid*) could not tread the path safely. Whereas an immoral person entered Dar as-Salam (Paradise) because of his submission and crying [before Allah 3s].

Another poet says:

"This type of worship (which is filled with pride and ostentation) will not avail you in any way. Go and apologize for your shortcomings in obeying [Allah «]."

I am explaining the sources of the teachings of the Sufis. Their sources are the very Ahhadtih

which are related from Rasūlullāh ﷺ. The outcome and consequence is mentioned in the above Hadīth, viz. the ostentatious worshipper was ordered to Hell while the sinner was sent to Paradise. The Sufis who are the true followers of the Sunnah save the *salikin* from such slippery places. Look at how kind and affectionate they are to us, and look at how they tread this blessed path. May Allāh's reward them with the best of rewards.

Understand well that any step which does not follow the footsteps of Rasūlullāh ﷺ is invalid and unacceptable in Allāh's court. Hadrat Junayd rahimahullāh says:

الطرق كلها مسدودة إلا من اقتفي أثر رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

"All the paths are closed except the one who follows the footsteps of Rasūlullāh ﷺ."

This is the meaning of Shaykh Sa'di's *rahimahullāh* words:

"O Sa'di! Don't ever think you will be able to cross the path to *Safa* without Rasūlullāh ﷺ. The person who follows a path different from Rasūlullāh's ﷺ will not reach his destination."

Rasūlullāh & presented a perfect example so that the great *mashā'ikh* may lead the sinners on the same path. The perfect example is his acknowledgement of sins with his words, actions and conditions. He did this so that the

desirability of acknowledging sins may settle firmly in the minds of the people. This is how Rasūlullāh & supplicated to Allāh ﷺ:

وَأَنَا الْبَائِسُ الْفَقِيرُ، الْمُسْتَغْرِبُ الْمُسْتَحْجِرُ، الْوَجِلُ الْمُشْتَفِقُ، الْمُغْرُبُ الْمُعْرِفُ بِنَفْسِي
أَسْأَلُكَ مَسْأَلَةَ الْمُسْتَكِنِينَ، وَأَتَهْلِكَ أَنْهَالَ الْمُذْنِبِ الذَّلِيلِ، وَأَدْعُوكَ دُعَاءَ
الْحَافِضِ الصَّرِيفِ، وَدُعَاءَ مَنْ حَصَّعْتَ لَكَ رِيقَتَهُ، وَفَاقْتَتَ لَكَ عَيْرَتَهُ، وَذَلَّ لَكَ
جِسْنَتَهُ، وَرَغَمَ لَكَ أَنْفَهُ.

T am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge, the one who is in fear, the one who is in awe [of You], the one who admits and confesses his sins. I beg of You the begging of a destitute, I beseech You the beseeching of a wretched sinner, I ask You the asking of a fearful person who has been afflicted by a calamity, and the asking of the person whose neck is submitted before You, whose tears are flowing for You, whose body is humbled before You, and who has submitted himself before You."

Although Rasūlullāh & was the chief of all the Prophets &Sī, look at the humble words which he uttered. He is crying before Allāh ﷺ and saying that he is in need, in fear, is acknowledging his sins, is a destitute, and a wretched sinner. This was his perfect humility and also a lesson to *ummah* which taught them: O people! When a personality like this who is *ma'sūr* (sinless and divinely protected from sin) can submit and humble himself in such a way, how much more

should ordinary people who are filled with sins and engrossed in sins by day and night beseech Allah ﷺ and cry out to him!? This was the Sunnah of all the Prophets and the salient feature of the pious elders of every era.

We will relate stories of the pious elders later on. Understand one thing at this point: these words of humility and servitude which Rāsūlullāh ﷺ expressed are known as '*uruj*' and *nuzūl* in the terminology of the Sufis.

***Nuzūl* is superior to '*uruj*'**

Nuzūl (lowering and humbling oneself) is unanimously considered to be superior to '*uruj*' (making one's self lofty and high). This is because it [*nuzūl*] shows servitude, and servitude is superior to and higher than all other ranks. I remember an incident of Hadrat Haji Imdadullāh Sahib rahimahulldh: Someone asked him: "Hadrat, there is a famous story about Sayyidunā 'Abd al-Qadir Jilanī *rahimahulldh*. He sat on the pulpit of the Jami' Musjid of Baghdad and said: 'My feet are on the necks of all the *auliya'*." Allāh ﷺ caused his statement to be conveyed to the ears of all the *auliya'* and they all replied by saying: *julj'A J! J** (flet alone our necks, his feet are even over our heads and eyes). From this incident we gauge that the Qadiriyyah *silsilah* (spiritual lineage) is superior to the other *silsilahs*." Hadrat Haji Sahib quddisa sirruhu replied: "No. How can its superiority be proven

from this? The most we can learn from this statement of Hadrat Sayyidunā 'Abd al-Qadir Jilanī rahimahulldh is that he was experiencing '*uruj*', while all the other *auliya'* were experiencing *nuzūl*, and *nuzūl* is superior to '*uruj*'. This issue is unanimously accepted by the Sufis."

The shaykh lowers himself (*nuzūl*) for the sake of rectifying his *talibin*

It is the practice of these pious personalities to lower themselves for the sake of rectifying their *talibin* (seekers), and they would speak to the person according to his intellect. If the shaykh were to remain on his own level and speak according to his own condition, the *talibin* will not benefit. This is because a *talib* cannot bear the weight of the shaykh's conditions. You can now understand this in the same light: When Rāsūlullāh's ﷺ focus was on rectifying the *ummah*, he lowered himself from his lofty and high position, took their conditions and capabilities into consideration, and rectified and tutored them accordingly. In this way, the above *du'a'* has become a Sunnah for the entire *ummah*.

Despite the different levels and ranks of the people of this *ummah*, they are all required to make this *du'a'* an asylum for their lives. Humility is obviously the basis for all good attributes and character. Rāsūlullāh ﷺ was commissioned with the express purpose of teaching good character. Had he made a mere verbal proclamation by saying: "O people! Adopt

humility" No one would have understood what humility is and how it has to be adopted. He therefore placed himself in the row of sinners and disobedient ones, and turned to Allāh 3s with repentance. He then uttered each of those words which ought to be uttered by a sinner. Together with uttering the words verbally, he himself became a manifestation of humility, servitude and need. He was sent as a teacher, and had he not taught it in this manner, the *ummah* would not have learnt about it.

Rasūlullāh's £ favour on this *ummah*

You must understand one additional point here. When Raṣulullāh £ presented a perfect example for the sinners by his words, actions and conditions, he actually did us a great favour because a person could have assumed that because a sinner is a criminal, he cannot have the courage to address Allāh 3s, and he would stutter and falter at the time when he had to acknowledge his sin. A poet says:

بِلْ مَنَاجَةُ الْحَسِيبِ بِأَوْجِ
جَفِيفٍ جَعْلَى جَعْلَى & جَعْلَى

"I would like to engage in private conversation with the True Beloved [Allāh 3s] in different ways. But the tongue of sinners is weak and feeble. How, then, can I do this?"

But after Raṣulullāh £ taught us how to acknowledge our sins, it will not be correct to say that the tongue of sinners is weak and feeble. At

times a person expresses his own thoughts by himself. And at times, he expresses the thoughts of others on their behalf with his tongue. In this case, Raṣulullāh £ expresses the thoughts of the sinners on their behalf. Now if any sinner utters the same words, he will be uttering the words of Rasulullāh ﷺ. Obviously, Rasulullāh's £ tongue was not weak and feeble. Therefore, when a sinner utters these words at the time of acknowledging his sins, his tongue would not be weak and feeble. This is because he is not uttering them with his own tongue but through the tongue of Rasulullāh ﷺ.

After hearing this *du'a'* of Rasulullāh ﷺ no sinner can think that his tongue is weak and feeble. Based on this, the poet's statement is not correct. In other words, after Rāṣulullāh £ made this *du'd'*, no sinner's tongue can be weak and feeble.

Rasulullāh £ made this *du'd'* despite being *ma'ṣum* He either made it out of total humility and servitude, or because he and the other Prophets 8SB understood that this was the only way of admission [in Allāh's court]. A poet says:

"The greatest of people abandon thoughts of their greatness in Allāh's court of affection and greatness."

No matter how much a servant lowers and submits himself before his Master [Allāh is], it is insufficient. The Prophets ﷺ possess total and perfect recognition of Allāh 3c. This is why they

consider themselves sinners before Him. Now if this is the norm with prophet-hood (*nubūwwat*), then *wilayat* is a subsidiary of *nubūwwat* and subservient to it. It is not a separate independent entity. That is why no *wāli* can have the audacity to move away from this path and choose a different path. A poet says:

“Any one who chooses a path different from the path of Raṣūlullāh & will never reach his destination.”

Arrogance and self-conceit are attributes of Satan

I had said that this [way of humility and servitude] is the only way [to Allāh &]. Understand this statement as follows: Satan was the first to display arrogance and self-conceit. He considered himself to be better than Hadrat Adam ﷺ. Pharaoh also followed him and said in his extreme pride:

أَن لِّي مِنْ أَعْلَىٰ

“I am your lord, most high.”

In fact, Pharaoh surpassed Satan in this regard because Satan’s statement was in comparison to Hadrat Adam ﷺ while this wretched person [Pharaoh] said it against Allah 5s and claimed to be the highest lord. The fate which these two met because of these statements is clear, i.e. Satan

became accursed, and Pharaoh was rejected and repulsed.

The Prophets ﷺ had the above scene before them, and on the other side, they had the scene of Allah’s & might and power before which they considered their own existence to be nothing. In addition to this, they presented themselves before Allāh ﷺ as incapable, poor, sinful, insignificant servants, and as people who acknowledge their sins. On one hand, the story of Satan prompted them to do this, and on the other hand, they acknowledged Allāh’s greatness, His might and power overwhelms their hearts.

Consequently, the more the greatness of Allāh tfc settles in the heart, the more a person considers himself insignificant and worthless before Allāh ﷺ. We can gauge from this the extent of Allah’s 5% greatness in Rāsulullāh’s ﷺ pure heart, but we cannot estimate it correctly because it is an internal matter.

The heart of a believer is a manifestation of Allāh & Raṣūlullāh ﷺ is the core of this universe and the reason behind its creation. Thus, the extent of Allah’s manifestation in Raṣūlullāh’s & illuminated heart is obvious. An inkling of this can be gauged from the words which he uttered. For example, he said:

وَأَنَا الْبَائِسُ الْفَقِيرُ، الْمُتَعْيِّثُ الْمُسْتَحِجُ...

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge..."

Rasūlullāh ﷺ used the word "I" on this occasion. It shows that this word can be used in such circumstances. It is not the "I" which is reprehensible.

When can the word "I" be used

My heart desires to quote the discussion on the word "I" from *Mirqat*. Hadrat Mulla' All Qari rahimahulldh has provided an excellent explanation which, in addition to being a very academic discussion, is also very enjoyable and pleasant. The essence of it is as follows:

One day Rasūlullāh ﷺ asked the Sahabah &: "Who among you is fasting today?" Hadrat Abū Bakr replied: "I am." Rasūlullāh ﷺ asked: "Who among you attended a funeral today?" Hadrat Abū Bakr replied: "I." Rasūlullāh ﷺ asked: "Who among you visited a sick person today?" Hadrat Abū Bakr replied: "I did." Rasūlullāh ﷺ said: "When these qualities are collectively found in a person, he will be in Paradise." (*Mishkāt Sharif*, vol. 1)

Hadrat Mulla' All Qari rahimahulldh quotes from Allāmah Tibi rahimahulldh who said: "Hadrat Abū Bakr used the word 'I' for the sake of

specifying, and not to show off or boast as is done by people on occasions of vexing their pride. The Sufis prohibit the use of the word 'I' on such occasions [of vexing pride]. Apart from this, it is permissible. Rasūlullāh ﷺ himself was ordered to use it. Allah fa says:

تَلَقَّ بَشَرٌ مِّنْكُمْ *
Uyِّ

"Say: I am a human just like you."

وَمَا أَنَا مِنَ الْمُتَكَبِّلِينَ

"I am not of those who go to formalities."

There are numerous other texts where the word "I" is used. As for Rasūlullāh ﷺ disapproval on using this word, it was during an incident when a Sahabī knocked on Rašūlullāh's door and when he asked "Who is there?", he replied: "I." This was an occasion which required the person to inform of his identity, specify who he was, and say his name. Merely saying "I" was not sufficient to specify who he was. The most the listener can learn is that someone is calling out, and this was already learnt by just knocking on the door. Furthermore, the word "I" is general, and any person can refer to himself by it. The author of *Mirqāt* continues:

"In short, the word T is not reprehensible in itself. It is reprehensible when it is used to boast about one's self. For example, when Satan said: 'I

am better than him [Adam ssssl", or when Pharaoh said: "I am your lord, most high."

If anyone says:

أَنَا عَابِدٌ لِلّٰهِ وَلَا إِلٰهَ إِلَّا هُوَ

"I am a worshipper, I am an ascetic, I am an 'âlini"

He will be emulating Satan and Pharaoh. On the other hand, if he says:

أَنَا عَاجِزٌ عَنِ الْإِيمَانِ وَلَا سَيِّرَتْ مِنْ حَلَقَةٍ إِلَّا سَعِيَتْ

"I am in need, I am worthless, I am a servant, I am sinner."

Or other similar words, they will be considered to be words of humility which are in accordance with the Sunnah, and the person will be one who adheres to the Sunnah. Emulating Rašūlullāh ﷺ in *sîdûk* is also essential. The person will be one who adheres to the Sunnah because Rašūlullāh ﷺ also said about himself:

وَأَنَا أَنَّى أَنْ أَنْجِيَ... أَنَّى أَنْ أَنْجِيَ... أَنَّى أَنْ أَنْجِيَ...

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge..."

It is also essential to follow the Sunnah in *suluk*

Rasūlullāh ﷺ used these words to display Allah's & greatness. How can others be blessed with this fortune? It is impossible for others to have the condition of the Prophets 3s®. But it is still necessary for a believer to utter these words because this is the only way. The *buzurgs* say that the first step in Tariqah is to obliterate one's self (nâq/s). This is what Rasu'llâh is displaying through his words and condition. This "I" which Rasu'llâh ﷺ used is actually an obliteration. Now it is impossible for you to reach Allah through your own efforts without following Rasu'llâh ﷺ.

"O Sa'di! Don't ever think you will be able to cross the path to Safa without Rasu'llâh. The person who follows a path different from Rasu'llâh's ﷺ will not reach his destination."

One must understand that the path is completely sealed off; it will only open by following the Sunnah, and one will be able to traverse it in the light of the Qur'ân and Sunnah. Allah says:

لَقَدْ كَانَ لَكُمْ فِي رَسُولِ اللّٰهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ

"There is a good example for you in the Messenger of Allah." (Surah al-Ahzâb: 33: 21)

قُلْ إِنْ كُثُرْتُمْ تَحْبِبُونَ اللَّهَ فَأَتَيْعُونِي بِحُبِّكُمُ اللَّهُ

“Say: If you have love for Allah then follow my way so that Allah may love you.” (Surah Al ‘Imrān, 3: 31)

وَأَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ فَإِنْ تَوَلَّتُمْ فَإِنَّمَا عَلَى رَسُولِنَا الْبَلَاغُ الْمُبِينُ

“Obey Allah and obey the Messenger. But if you turn away, then Our Messenger’s only responsibility is to clearly convey [the message].” (Surah at-Taghabun, 64: 12)

When emulating or following someone, it is necessary for the person to obliterate his self-ego. Thus, we see the Prophets detesting the self-ego which Satan and Pharaoh possessed. After Rasūlullah & all the Sufis were bent on removing this self-ego from their selves because they saw how it destroyed Satan and Pharaoh. The Sufis took a lesson from this and made a firm determination not to follow in their footsteps. Let alone having an iota of such self-ego, they remained at a great distance from it.

Maulana Rum *rahimahulldh* mentions this theme in his *Mathnawi*. He says:

“My life became happy with the absence of self-ego (in other words, it became connected with Allah ۲c), and then the T of this world was obliterated. When I escaped from self-ego, I really became worthy of saying T. May thousands of

blessings be showered on this ‘I’ which was acquired without any difficulty.”

What can be said about the purity of this theme, but it has remained a puzzle. On the other hand, the speech of the ‘ulama’ is absolutely clear and lucid. There is another popular couplet of the *Mathnawi*:

“When Pharaoh said: ‘I am the truth’, he was disgraced and humiliated. When Mansūr said: ‘I am the truth’, he became drunk with the love of Allah.”

From this we learn that peoples’ conditions are different. Pharaoh made the above statement and became rejected. When Hadrat Mansūr *rahimahulldh* said it, he became a *mujdhub* (one who is mad in Allah’s love). Maulana Rūm *rahimahulldh* has clearly differentiated the difference in meaning between the two statements. Despite this, the explanation provided by the ‘ulama’ on the Hadith concerning the word “I” surpasses Maulana Rūm’s *rahimahulldh* explanation.

Hadrat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thanwi *rahimahulldh* used to say: “I received an excellent explanation from Allah ۳s in the difference between the statements of Pharaoh and Hadrat Mansūr *rahimahulldh*. When Pharaoh said ‘!’, he was refuting the truth and affirming ‘I’. When he said: ‘I am your lord, most high’, he meant: ‘I am the one who is worthy of being a manifestation of the

highest lord. There is no lord apart from me.' When Hadrat Mañṣur rahimahulldh said: 'I am the truth', he aimed to refute and negate his own self [his T], and affirm the truth. He meant to say: 'I am nothing. Allah & alone is the real truth.'

In short, when the 'ularnd' explain the *masā'il* of *tasawwuf* they derive them from the Qur'an and Hadith and explain them in a manner which opens our eyes. However, since people in general do not understand the Qur'an and Hadith, they do not understand the *mašā'il* of *tasawwuf* as well.

Nevertheless, the lesson which Rāshūllah ﷺ taught to the ummah through this *du'ā'* was accepted with heart and soul by the *ummah*. The *mashā'ikh* of every era revived this special condition of Rāshūllah ﷺ and explained it through their own conditions and actions. Just as the '*ulāni'-e-żahir*' (the '*ulāni'a*' who look at the outward) explained Rāshūllah's & statements and instructions, the *mashā'ikh* clearly explained and clarified Rasūllah's different conditions. It is perfectly correct to say that a condition can only be explained fully through a condition; a mere word or action is not sufficient.

Thus, one can influence the condition of others through one's own condition. Or it can be created through a person's verbal statements if he experiences such conditions himself. I will now relate to you some stories of the pious elders from which you can deduce how firmly they adhered to

this Sunnah of Rāshūllah ﷺ as well. Had these personalities not repeated them from time to time, let alone their not possessing such conditions, we would not even have had knowledge of them. Now that you learnt of Rāshūllah's % condition from the *du'ā'*:

اللَّاتِيْنُ الْفَقِيرُوْنَ الْمُسْتَغْيِرُوْنَ الْمُسْتَحْجِرُوْنَ

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge..."

You can learn it from the story of a senior personality from the family of prophet-hood, and a member of the *silsilah*

The story of Hadrat Zayn al-'Abidin rahimahulldh and As mu'I rahimahulldh

Asmu'l *rahimahulldh* relates: "I was performing *tawāf* of the Ka'bah one night, when I saw a youngster holding on to the cover of the Ka'bah and saying these couplets:

يَا مَنْ يُحِبُّ دُعَاءَ الْمَضطَرِ فِي الظُّلْمِ - يَا كَاشِفَ الضُّرِّ وَالْبُلْوَى مَعَ السَّقَمِ

"O the Being who accepts the *du'ā'* of the afflicted in the darkness of the night! O the one who removes the pain and sorrow of the one who is sick!"

قد نام وفده حول البيت وانتبهوا - وأنت يا حي يا قبوم لم تسم

"The delegation which has come to You walked around the Ka'bah, fell asleep, and woke up again. But O the ever-living and the One who upholds everything! You are a Being who never sleeps."

أدعوك رب حزينا هائما قلقا - فارحم يكاني، بحق البيت والحرم

"O my Lord! I am making *ch'u'd*' to you while I am in a state of pain, stress and despondence. So have mercy on my crying by virtue of the Ka'bah and the Haram."

فمن يجود على العاصيin جـلـكـرـ ذـوـ سـفـهـ 0ـ لـاـ *ـ Jـ Iـ Sـ *ـ Jـ Jـ

"If any foolish person does not hope in Your pardon, who will show pardon to the sinners?"

After saying the above couplets, he cried profusely and made the following *du'a*:

الآخر المقصود $\rightarrow JS''$ $\rightarrow rL \rightarrow L$ — شکوت إلیک $\rightarrow Jallz$ فارحم شکایتی

"O the One who is our objective for every need! I have explained my pain to You. Now show mercy to my pain [by removing it]."

الآن يا رجائي أنت تكتشف كريبيت - فهباً لي ذنبي كلها واقض حاجتي

"O the One who is my only hope! You alone can remove my sorrow and grief. Pardon, then, all my sins and fulfil all my needs."

كجنايني عبد جنى الورى دبة - وما في فناح اعمال تأثت

"I have come to You with detestable and terrible deeds. I do not think there is anyone in the creation who committed sins as I did."

أُنْجِمْ قَبْرْهُ، إِلْفَاجْ مُحَاجْ، فَائِنْ رِجَاهْ، مُخَافِيَّهْ

"O the One who is the limit of my hopes! Are You going to bum me in the fire? If this were to happen, of what benefit will my hopes be to me, and of what help will my fear be to me?"

After saying this, he fell unconscious to the ground.

Hadrat Zayn al-'Abidin's servitude and submission

Asmu'i rahimahulldh says: "When I looked closely at this youngster, I realized he was Hadrat Zayn al-'Abidin 'All ibn Husayn ibn 'All ibn 'Abi Talib. On seeing him, I placed his blessed head in my lap and began crying myself. A few drops of my tears fell on his cheeks, causing him to open his eyes, and he said: Who is this who has become a barrier between me and my Allah, and is "

crowding me?" I said: 'Hadrat, I am your servant, Asmu'L' I added: 'O our master! You are from the family of Rasulullah, why, then, are you so frightened and terrified? Did Allah M not say:

إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُنْهِبَ عَنْكُمُ الْرَّجْسَ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ وَيُطَهِّرُكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا

"Allah only wants to remove loathsome things from you, O family of the Prophet, and to completely purify you." (Surah al-Ahżab, 33: 33)

He said: 'O Asmu'l! What are you saying? Allāh ﷺ created Paradise for those who are obedient to Him, even if they are Abyssinian slaves. And created Hell for the sinners even if they are Sayyids and Qurayshls. Did Allah & not say:

فَإِذَا نُفِخَ فِي الصُّورِ فَلَا أَئْسَابَ بِيَتْهُمْ بِوَمْدَدٍ وَلَا يَتَسَاءَلُونَ فَمَنْ تَلَقَّ مَوَازِينَهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ وَمَنْ حَقَّتْ مَوَازِينُهُ فَأُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ حَسِرُوا أَنفُسُهُمْ فِي هَمَّ حَلَالِهِنَّ

"Then when the trumpet is blown, neither will there be any kinship on that day nor will they ask about one another. Then he whose scales are heavy - it is they who are successful. And he whose scales are heavy - it is they who are successful." (Surah al-Mu'minun, 23: 101-103)

Glory to Allah! Look at the pure condition of his pure heart. Look at how adherent he was to the Sunnah. He displayed his condition to the latter generations through his condition, and we do not

know how many people he must have influenced through it. And so, this sequence continued and is continuing, even if it may be little at present.

Sayyiduna 'Abd al-Qadir's fear and submission

Shaykh Sa'di rahimahulldh writes in his *Bus tan*:

"People saw Hadrat 'Abd al-Qadir Jilfani rahimahullah placing his forehead on the pebbles of the Haram Sharif and saying: 'O Allah! Pardon me. If I am eligible for punishment, then raise me blind on the day of Resurrection so that I do not feel ashamed in the presence of pious people.'"

Glory to Allah! Look at his excellent condition. Although we hear the words of fear and hope, we can fully understand their meaning from the actions and conditions of these personalities. There is another incident about him wherein it is related that he sat on the pulpit of the Jami' Musjid of Baghdad and said: "My feet are on the necks of all the *aulīya'*." On hearing these words, the *aulīya'* in their respective places said: "Not only on our necks, but on our heads and eyes." Such was his rank, yet look at the level of his fear and submission: he is lying on the pebbles of the Haram Sharif, crying to Allah and asking Him to pardon him his sins. We learn from this condition of his that obedience had had its effect on him, and through it, Allah's total recognition had entered his heart. He goes one step further by considering himself to be extremely sinful.

This is the effect of genuine obedience. If after obedience, a person does not develop humility, servitude, submission and self-effacement (*fand'fyyat*), one can conclude that there was no sincerity in his worship. Maulānā Rūm *rahimahullāh* says with regard to such people:

“Adam SB possessed the qualities of humility, submission, servitude, humbleness, turning to Allah K repentance, seeking forgiveness, and acknowledgement of sins. Now if any human does not possess these qualities, can he be considered to be a human?”

In reality, a human is one who possesses the qualities of Adam SB' and inherits the attributes of his father. If not, he will be merely possessing the physical appearance of his father while being devoid of his true legacy. This is similar to a person donning a lion's skin. He may look like a lion but will not be one in reality. Maulānā Rūm *rahimahullāh* continues:

“A *mu'min* (believer) does not enjoy honour and respect from the letters *nūm*, *wāw*, *mīm*, *mān*. These letters are merely to give him an identity.”

A true *mu'min* will be he who possesses the attributes of a *mu'min*. Applying the word *mu'min* to a *munajiq* is similar to calling a person a Ron by his donning a Hon's skin. There are many such people in today's times. Look at the beautiful names which they keep, but they are devoid of

true qualities. Maulānā Rum *rahimahullāh* says with regard to such people:

“He is committing the acts of Satan, but his name is *wālī*. If this is what a *wālī* is, then may curses descend on the *waif*.”

It is necessary to follow the life of Shaykh 'Abd al-Qadir

This aspect of Hadrat Shaykh 'Abd al-Qadir Jilani's *rahimahullāh* life is a proof against those who believe in him but do not possess this quality in their life. I am relating these stories of the *buzurgs* so that you may get an inkling of the life and conditions of Rasulullah, you may learn the real meaning of fear and submission, and how much servants must fear Allah St People now tell us that the Qur'an is sufficient for actions. I say to them: It is undoubtedly sufficient, but when did you make it sufficient? After all, the very same Qur'an says:

بِرَحْمَةِ رَحْمَتِهِ وَيَخَافُونَ عَذَابَهُ

They hope for Allah's mercy and they fear His punishment.”

You may have merely looked at its translation, but when did you try to understand who it applies to? This you will learn from the lives of the *buzurgs*. I now ask you: Is this fear, etc. a description of the tongue or a condition of the heart? How much of attention did you pay to it,

and when did you get the opportunity to turn your attention towards your heart? People want to fulfil the tasks of the heart with their tongue, and offer a verbal statement instead of a state and condition. It does not work like this. The *buzurgs* developed a condition within themselves and then conveyed it to others. And this is the way of conveying and proliferating a thing. In other words, when seniors want juniors to fulfil a certain task, they do it themselves first. This is the Sunnah way. Rasulullah made this *dū'a'*:

لَمْ يَأْتِ مَنْ يَعْطِي وَلَا يُنْعَذِ لِمَنْ يَشَاءُ

"O Allah! If You will to give me something, there is none to stop it from reaching me. And if You will to deny me anything, there is none who can give it to me."

The Sahābah & also heard this *dū'a'* and they all developed the conviction that every task of a believer is undoubtedly accomplished through Allah's 3% help. Similarly, when Hadrat Sayyiduna 'Abd al-Qadir Jilani rakimahuffd/i did the above-mentioned act before everyone, he did it so that they may all go and convey it to others, and it may serve as a whip for all the worshippers. In other words, they may realize that when such a great shaykh does not have any expectations in his own good deeds, how can we have any expectations [of reward] from our deeds?

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullāh* related this incident in his book so that it may at least be mentioned verbally in every era. When it is continually related verbally, one can hope it will eventually have an effect on the heart. If the incident was not recorded in a book, it will not even be mentioned verbally. So as long as there are people who witnessed the incident, mention of it will be made. Once the eye witnesses depart from this world, mention of it will end because the principle is that words of worth remain with the righteous, and when they depart, the words also come to an end.

In short, when the shaykh cried in such a manner in the Haram Sharif, he caused the hearts of all who were present to tremble, and we do not know how many countless people he joined to their Creator by his crying. Although this incident may seem insignificant, it had a profound effect on those who were present and those who came after, and became a means of conveying them to Allāh's 3s.

I say to you: When such a condition develops in you, then no matter where you go, you have nothing to fear. Whether you fly in an aeroplane or go to any place, it will not affect you. But if such a condition is not found in a heart, then even an ordinary thorn is sufficient to upset a person, and every thing of this world will become a thorn.

I stated earlier that when seniors want juniors to do a particular task, they do it themselves first so that the juniors may emulate them. It is the norm for juniors to emulate their seniors. When a shaykh does not do a particular action, the *murid* too will not do it. In fact, the slightest neglect on the part of the shaykh will cause people to move far away from the action.

An incident concerning Hadrat Shaykh al-Hind rahimahullah

I personally witnessed this: The building for the Dar al-Hadith of Dar al-Ulum Deoband was under construction. The foundations were dug and there was a sudden downpour which filled all the foundations with water and posed a danger to the other buildings as well. Hadrat Shaykh al-Hind Ma'laḥa Mahmud al-Hasan Deobandi rahimahullah used to come daily. I remember the principal going to Hadrat Shaykh al-Hind rahimahullah and explaining the situation to him. Hadrat did not say anything to anyone, including the students. Instead, he took a utensil, stepped into the water, and began throwing it out of the foundations. On seeing this, all the students got into the water and began throwing it out. All the water was removed within a few hours.

It is human nature to emulate (make *taglid* of) the seniors - in good and in evil. There is a famous saying: The musk-melon takes its colour from another musk-melon. Look! When Rasūlullah # displayed humility and servitude, Hadrat Zayn al-

'Abidin rahimahullah also adopted the same qualities, and you noticed the same thing in the story of Hadrat Jilañi rahimahullah.

Hadrat Mu'awiyah's & advice before his demise

Now listen to an incident from the life of a Companion of Rasūlullah, Hadrat Mu'awiyah & Look at how he had set right his affairs with Allah fa. 'Abdullah Sahmī narrates that Thumāmah ibn Kulthūm related that this was the last address of Hadrat Mu'awiyah ﷺ:

"O people! I was your governor till now. You must realize that you will not get a better governor than me after me. Anyone who comes as a governor after me will be worse than me." After saying this, he addressed Yazid saying: "Listen! When I pass away, you must appoint an intelligent person to see to my *ghusl* (bathing) arrangements. You must open the treasury and remove the cloth in which is a garment of Rasūlullah, a few strands of his blessed hair, and a few pieces of his blessed nails. You must place those pieces on my nose, face and eyes; and place the cloth inside my *kafan* (shroud) attached to my body. Remember Allah's advice with regard to the rights of parents. Carry my *jānazah* to the grave-yard, place me in my grave, and hand me over to the most Merciful of those who show mercy."

Glory to Allah! Look at Hadrat Mu'awiyah and his bequest. He possessed an extraordinary

condition even when he was alive. Whenever he used to think about the eras of Rāsulullāh ﷺ, Hadrat Abu Bakr and Hadrat 'Umar, he would cry profusely and consider himself to be worthless. I read in a book that he used to say: "May Allāh % show mercy to Abu Bakr, he departed from this world in an absolutely pure state." In other words, he neither desired this world nor did the world desire him. "May Allāh & show mercy on 'Umar. He did not desire the world but the world desired him. As for Mu'awiyah, he became engrossed with the world." Saying this, he would cry profusely until his beard would become wet with his tears.

After all, he was a Sahabī of Rasulullāh ﷺ, and he had imbibed his teachings and life. The fear and servitude which he saw in Rasulullāh % came into his life as well. This was the state of his fear which remained with him throughout his life. But in the latter part of his life, he caused hope to take precedence. Consequently, in his state of hope he said: "place me in my grave, and hand me over to the most Merciful of those who show mercy." This means, his salvation lies solely on the mercy and kindness of the most Merciful of those who show mercy.

The moral stories of the pious personalities

The very same humility, servitude, repentance, turning to Allah fa, and seeking His forgiveness remained the salient feature of the pious

personalities of every era. In his *Gulistan*, Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullāh* has a chapter titled "Character and mannerisms of the ascetics" in which he relates most inspiring stories of the pious personalities. They explain the *Tariqah* totally and many people have become *wālis* through them. He writes:

"The *buzurgs* saw an ascetic rubbing his head on the threshold of the Ka'bah. He was crying and saying: 'O the most-forgiving, O the most-merciful! You know very well that a wrong-doer and ignorant person can do nothing but wrong and acts of ignorance.' This means: O Allāh! You Yourself referred to man as a wrong-doer and ignoramus in the Qur'aan. I am also a member of the human race. That is why I am also engrossed in wrong and ignorance. I have presented myself before You and offered the reason for my misdemeanour. I do not have the support of any act of obedience. The sinners repent over their sins and those who have truly recognized you (the *ta'rifiri*) seek Your forgiveness for their worship. Because they are *'arfin*, they understand that their worship is not good enough for the grand Being of Allah. Therefore, this worship of theirs is no worship but really a sin. Worshippers want the recompense for their obedience, and traders want the returns for their investment. This servant has no acts of obedience. This is why I have come with hope and presented myself. I have come as a beggar and not as a trader. So treat me in accordance with Your grand status, and not according to what I deserve [i.e. the punishment]

which I deserve). You can kill me if You want, or You can pardon my sins. No matter what, my head is placed before You. It is the duty of a slave to carry out the orders of his master, and I am ready for whatever order You issue. I saw a beggar at the door of the Ka'bah who was crying and saying: 'I am not asking You to accept my acts of obedience. Rather I am asking You to pardon me my sins.'" (Gulistān, p. 71)

Once the *buzurgs* trod the path and realized that the *Tariqah* entails humility and self-effacement, these servants of Allah^{9c} obliterated themselves in a manner which is unparalleled. In other words, once they focused on this aspect, they considered themselves to be the most worthless of all people. Although they were protected and despite their abundant acts of obedience, they considered themselves to be sinners.

The story of Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri

The story of Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri rahimahulldh is related in the *Bustān*. One year there was no water in the Nile river, and consequently, the signs of drought were visibly seen. Some people went out into the desert to beg for water. They cried profusely and beseeched [Allah 9s], but there was still no rain. Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri rahimahulldh was also informed about the people's predicament and was requested to make *du'a'* to Allah^{9c}. They said to him: "You are an accepted servant of Allah 9s and the *du'a'* of His accepted servants is not rejected."

Shaykh [Sa'di] writes: I heard that when Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri rahimahulldh was told this, he left for Madyan. The moment he left Egypt, the rains started falling. On reaching Madyan, he was informed of the rains, and of the river brimming with water. An 'arif asked him: 'What was the reason for your leaving Egypt?' He replied: 'I heard that a drought comes because of the evil deeds of evil people. When I pondered over this, I did not see anyone more sinful than me. So I left Egypt thinking to myself: 'Why should these people suffer unnecessarily because of my wrong-doings?'''

Glory to Allah! Look at the ways of our past personalities and how they considered themselves to be the most sinful of all. This is the very same Hadrat Dhun Nun about whom someone complained to the king. The king summoned for whom and when he engaged in a conversation with him, he gauged the high level of his knowledge, merit and piety. He became his devotee and accorded him much honour. He said: "When the *auliya* are mentioned in an assembly and Dhun Nun Misri is not mentioned in it, then a serious wrong has been committed."

Someone said to Hadrat Maūlānā Thānwī rahimahulldh about this incident: "Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri rahimahulldh said that he was the most sinful of all. This appears to be contradictory to what he really is." Hadrat Thānwī rahimahulldh replied: "He is probably making a correct statement." I did not have the courage to

ask Hadrat Maulana Thanwi rahimahullah the real meaning of this, but I understood it later on. The immense bounties and favours of Allah fa on these personalities in comparison to their obedience and worship caused them to consider themselves sinners. Hadrat Dhun Nun rahimahullah said it in this state, and this is how servants ought to be.

This humble servant, Qamar az-Zamān, says: Although Hadrat Dhun Nun Misri rahimahullah was fully engaged in *dhikr* and other acts of obedience, he considered himself to be a sinner and acknowledged his sins. This was really in emulation of the Sunnah of Rasulullah ﷺ with regard to acknowledging sins. He did not only say it verbally, but displayed it with his condition and actions. He left his hometown and went to another place. Allah ﷺ loved his emulation of the Sunnah and sent down His rains to the people.

After hearing these incidents you must have gauged that the *ummah* learnt the lesson which was taught by Rasulullah through the *du'a'*:

وَكَانَ الْبَاسِنُ الْفَقِيرُ، الْمُسْتَغْفِلُ الْمُسْتَحْجِزُ...

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge..."

And became a follower of his Sunnah in this regard. Rasulullah ﷺ was *ma'sūm*, yet he made this *du'a'* so that the *ummah* may learn the way

of making *dū'a'*. Had Rasulullah \$ not demonstrated it practically and merely sufficed by saying it, no one would have learnt the special way of making *dū'a'*. After he taught it to the ummah, it became easy for everyone and they all learnt the way to tread the path to Allāh ﷺ. Had it not been like this, we would have heard about the virtue of acknowledging our sins, but we would not have been able to practise it in the proper manner. The most we would have done is acknowledged our sins verbally without really understanding the effect it ought to have on our heart. When Rasulullah % personally beseeched Allah & and showed us the way to acknowledge our sins, we learnt that all people - whether sinners or obedient servants, worshippers or criminals - must acknowledge their sins. This is essential on everyone. They must humble themselves totally and display absolute servitude and submission. This is also a unique Sunnah of Rasulullah ﷺ poet says:

"Had Rasulullah ﷺ not led the way to the rank of *haqq al-yaqin*. (absolute certainty), no one would have had an inkling about it."

Without doubt, had Rasulullah ﷺ not taught it to us practically, no one would have understood it. It is a difficult thing especially for the worshippers ('abidin) to worship [Allah ﷺ] and consider themselves to be sinners. This is very difficult to do. It is easy for a needy and poor person to consider himself to be poor. But very difficult for a wealthy person to consider himself to be poor.

In like manner, it is very easy for a sinner to consider himself to be a sinner. But it is not easy for a worshipper to consider himself to be a sinner and to disregard his worship. This is only possible when a person acquires absolute recognition (*ma'rifat*) of Allah Se, and he realizes that no worship of his is worthy of Allāh's grand status. Only when Allāh's & grace is with him, all this becomes easy for him.

The Prophets acknowledged sins despite being *ma'sūm*

The Prophets possess perfect recognition of Allāh fa. Despite their worship, extremely close proximity to Him, and in fact, being *ma'sūm* (divinely protected from sin); they considered themselves to be in absolute need of Allāh & and embodiments of sin. In order to teach and tutor others, they would engage in *dī'as* of this nature and thereby display their humility, servitude, submission and absolute need of Allah W.

Those who are the true inheritors of the Prophets also follow in this way. They are totally obedient to Allah fa and spend all their time in His obedience and in doing actions which earn His pleasure. But they still consider themselves to be sinners. On the other hand, we are engrossed in sin by day and night, but unfortunately, we do not think of Hell even by mistake. This is similar to the hypocrites who will certainly go to Hell, as stated by Allāh fa:

إِلَّا الْمُنَافِقُونَ فِي الدَّرْكِ الْأَسْفَلُ ۝
jlil

"The hypocrites will certainly be in the lowest level of the Hell-fire."

But the hypocrites do not even think of this danger. On the other hand, a true believer is free from hypocrisy but is always fearful of it.

Nevertheless, the real effect of obedience is that a person does not see any good in himself. If humility, submission and servitude are not found in him after engaging in acts of obedience, one can deduce that there is no sincerity in his worship.

This is one disease which afflicts pious people - whether *'alim* or *an'abid* - and which causes all their outward piety to be to their detriment. A person becomes so intoxicated by knowledge and worship that it causes him to give no consideration whatsoever to himself nor to others. In fact, it becomes harmful to him and to others as well. I now support this by quoting the statement of Hadrat Sayyidunā Rifa'i al-rahimahillah who was a senior ascetic of his time.

After enumerating the levels of the *fugahd* (jurists), he says: 'The third level is of the person who solves difficult problems. He has knowledge of the intricacies of the traditional and rational sciences, and he dived into the oceans of debating. In doing all this, he had the intention of

acquiring knowledge and helping the Sharif. However, he is deceived by his knowledge, his knowledge causes him to consider others to be inferior to him. When he stands up to defend the Sharfah on a particular issue and someone objects to his proofs, he is overpowered by the need to defend his self, goes beyond the limits in this regard, brings proofs against his opposition, speaks ill of him, goes to the extent of labelling him a *kafir*, criticizes him, and attacks him like an animal when it pounces on its prey. He gives no consideration whatsoever to the limits set by the Shari'ah - neither over his own self, nor in his treatment of his opposition."

This is what I want to demonstrate here. Such a person gives no consideration to himself nor to his opposition. In short, it is harmful to him and to others as well.

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* relates an incident in his *Bustān* which is similar to the incident mentioned in the *Hadith*. I would like to relate it with some explanations. I go to lengths in explaining such points in detail so that you may learn what true character entails and what its benefits are; and what evil character is and what its harms are. You may also learn what our pious predecessors considered to be *Din* and what they considered not to be *Din*. Unfortunately, we pay no attention whatsoever to the teachings of our pious predecessors. Consequently, just as we were ill-mannered in the beginning, we remain

the same even after spending lengthy periods of time in the company of the *buzurgs*.

The story of a fearless worshipper and a fearful sinner

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* relates this story under the heading: The story of Hadrat Tsa and a fearless worshipper.

I have heard from the historians about a man in the era of Sayyiduna 'Tsa ». This man destroyed his life by spending it in ignorance and deviation. He was daring, audacious, hard-hearted, and his book of deeds was filled with darkness. In fact, Satan was ashamed of his vileness. This is the description provided by the Shaykh. You will see further on how he became victorious and entered into a pure life which would have certainly caused Satan to fall upside down and to cry all his life for having this person escape from under his wing. This shows that everything is in Allah's control.

This person saw Hadrat 'Isā 8SO just once in his life, and that too, from a distance. But his entire condition changed. It is related further on that Hadrat Tsā SEia must have went on countless occasions to the virtuous person, but his end was totally different. The Shaykh continues:

I heard that Hadrat 'Isā was returning from the forest when he passed by a place of worship of a worshipper (*tabid*). On seeing Hadrat Tsā ifca, the *tabid* left his place of seclusion and placed his

head at Hadrat 'Isa's feet. On the other side, the unfortunate sinner was watching this scene from a distance and was quite perplexed. He became restless like a moth when it sees light and brightness. He felt ashamed in his heart and was staring at them with remorse just as a poor person looks at a wealthy person with remorse. The Shaykh then goes into some detail and says: This sinner began crying profusely and was saying:

"O Allah! Pardon me my sins because if these sins remain with me on the day of Resurrection, they will be extremely evil companions."

This was the condition of the sinner. Now look at the condition of the worshipper:

The old sinner was sitting in one corner, crying and asking Allah to guide him. On the other side, the worshipper whose head was filled with pride was looking at the poor sinner from a distance and becoming annoyed at him. He was thinking to himself: "Why is this wretched fellow following us? He is an ignorant and ill-fated person. What do I have to do with him?"

The Shaykh then quotes his statement which he made out of utter pride and haughtiness:

"I am annoyed by his pitiful sight because I fear some of his fire falling onto me. O Allah! When the entire world gathers on the field of

Resurrection for the accounting of deeds, do not cause me to rise with this sinner."

Look! This is the same condition regarding which Sayyiduna Rifā'i *rahimahullah* said: "Man does not take his own self into consideration nor of his opposition." Here too, the fearless worshipper did not take his own self into consideration. He was filled with pride and looked down on the sinner. He did not consider the sinner and blurted whatever came to his mind. The evil of all this is obvious. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulladh* continues:

The worshipper was engrossed in these thoughts when revelation came to 'Isa in which Allah & said: "Whether the person is an 'ālim or a jāhil (an ignorant person), the *du'a'* of both is accepted in My court. I have pardoned his [the sinner's] evils and I shall convey him to Paradise by virtue of My mercy. If the worshipper feels it below his dignity to be with him in Paradise, tell him he should not feel any humiliation on the day of Resurrection because I will convey him [the fearful sinner] to Paradise and him [the fearless worshipper] to Hell. This is because the sinner's heart has been reduced to blood due to his pain and anguish. If the worshipper is proud about his worship, does he not know that humility and submission is far better than pride and haughtiness in the court of the All-Independent [Allah]!?"

In other words: The worshipper was intoxicated in his pride when Allah & sent revelation to Hadrat 'Isa » saying: If this person is an '*alīm*', so what?

And if this person is a *jdh.il*, so what? I have accepted the *du'a'* of both. This was the *du'd*:

"O Allah! Pardon me my sins because if these sins remain with me on the day of Resurrection, they will be extremely evil companions."

Allah Exalted be He forgave the sinner his evil deeds and admitted him into Paradise solely out of His grace and generosity. Allah Exalted be He said: If this worshipper feels it below his dignity to live with him in Paradise, tell him he must not worry in the least about such an indignity. I will convey the sinner to Paradise and I will cast him into Hell. This is because the poor sinner had completely obliterated himself with repentance, while the worshipper relied on his worship. Does he not know even this much that servitude and submission is better than pride and self-ego in the court of the All-Independent [Allah]!?

The Shaykh continues:

The door of Hell are opened from before hand for the person whose external is good and internal is wicked. Hell is waiting for him. And so, there is no need for a key to open the doors of Hell. In Allah's Exalted be He court, humility and submission is better than obedience accompanied with self-ego. If you considered yourself to be virtuous, you have committed a vile evil because there is no self-ego in Allah's Exalted be He divinity. If you possess any intelligence, do not brag about your greatness because every horseman cannot take the ball forward on the

jaulangāh (a place of exercise for horses). The person who considers himself to be the core of the pistachio should know that he is absolutely nothing. Such a person is worthless. He is like an onion which is made up of layers upon layers of peel [having no core whatsoever]. Worship which creates self-ego is of no benefit. Instead, when a person fulfills an act of obedience, he must seek pardon for his shortcomings. Look at this worshipper! He did not know this fact, that is why he could not receive the fruits of his worship. His relationship with Allah Exalted be He may have been correct [by virtue of being a worshipper], but his relationship with the creation was wrong because he was filled with pride.

The Shaykh now issues a warning:

The statements of intelligent people are remembered. O Sa'di, you too should remember this one fact: The sinner who fears Allah, who trembles and shivers on account of his sins, and has his sight solely on Al-Allah for the forgiveness of his sins: is better than the worshipper who is ostentatious about his worship.

I related this entire story solely to convey this last couplet:

The sinner who fears Allah Exalted be He is better than the worshipper who does acts of worship for show."

The benefits of this story

I would like to provide some details in this regard. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullāh* provides a comparison. The sinner understood *sulūk* better than the worshipper because the purpose of worship is for a person to acquire the recognition (*ma'rifa*) of Allāh, while sin drives a person further away from Allāh. The worship of the worshipper was for show and it was further adulterated by pride. His worship therefore became a means of driving him away from Allāh &. On the other hand, the sinner had the fear of Allāh *fa* and feared His wrath. He expressed his remorse and cried before Allāh. All this conveyed him closer to Allāh.

If, after performing an act of worship, a person has a high regard for his worship, and it causes him to become egotistic, one can conclude that he was worshipping his worship and not worshipping Allāh *fa*. This worshipper is not a virtuous but a wicked person. Although he is from the progeny of Adam, he is following Satan in this regard because ostentation in worship and pride are the qualities of Satan. Satan was the one who had laid the foundation stone of ostentation and pride. On the other hand, humility, servitude and sincerity are the hallmarks of the Prophets. When worshippers possess ostentation and pride, it is through the deception and deviation of Satan. Without doubt, this is a difficult and trying time for the worshippers. There is no escape from it except

through genuine emulation of the character, habits and striving of the Prophets. This is the meaning of the following couplet:

“O Sa'di! Don't ever think you will be able to cross the path to Safa without Rasulullah. The person who follows a path different from Rasulullah's % will not reach his destination.”

Satan was rejected from Allāh's court because of his ostentation, pride and jealousy. This is why he deludes the progeny of Adam and tries to instil these qualities in them. I said that Satan had laid the foundation stone of ostentation and pride. Listen to the following in this regard:

A clear text is found about his pride:

أَنِي وَاسْتَكْبَرْ وَكَانَ مِنَ الْكَافِرِينَ

“He did not obey and displayed arrogance. And he was from the unbelievers.” (Surah al-Baqarah, 2: 34)

Now listen to the following with regard to ostentation:

Hadrat Shaykhul Hind's explanation of the above verse

Hadrat Shaykhul Hind *rahimahullāh* says in the explanation of the above verse: “The jinn had been inhabiting the world for several thousand years. They also used to go up to the heavens.

When their corruption and blood shedding increased, the angels, acting on the order of Allah, killed a few; and the rest were scattered in the jungles, mountains and islands. Satan was a great scholar and worshipper among them. He displayed his immunity from the corruption of the other jinn. He was saved through the intercession of the angels and began living with them. He devoted himself fully to worship in the hope that from among all the jinn he will be the only one who will be able to act without restriction in the land. Furthermore, he continued strengthening his hopes and thoughts with regard to vicegerency on earth. But when the order for vicegerency was pronounced in favour of Adam ﷺ, Satan became despondent. On realising the futility of his deceptive worship, he was overwhelmed by sheer jealousy and did what he did, thus becoming accursed.” (*Tqfsir-e-Vthmani*)

Maulānā Rum's investigation concerning this story

Maulānā Rum *rahimahulldh* says with regard to this story:

“The accursed Satan remained a pious personality and the most superior of believers for thousands of years. Eventually, in his pride and ostentation, he became an opponent and enemy of Hadrat Adam. He became completely humiliated like dung in the blazing sun. Really, one should never oppose and make claims of equality with the servants of Allah. How can it

be acceptable for a person to ride a horse in front of his king!”

These pious personalities are like kings by virtue of their close proximity with Allah \$5 and acceptance in His sight. Making claims of surpassing them would most certainly lead to one’s destruction and loss.

Satan is also the founder of jealousy. Maulānā Rum *rahimahulldh* says:

“If jealousy overtakes you while in the path of truth, you must understand that jealousy is the way of Satan and he is an expert in this regard. He opposed Adam solely out of jealousy. In reality, he was opposing his own benefit and good fortune on the basis of jealousy. Even in this path of *sūluk*, there is no obstacle worse than jealousy. Jealousy prevented those who were defective to reach a stage of perfection. They considered it below their dignity to follow those who were perfect - especially the *khalifah* of his shaykh because he is his contemporary (*pir bhāi*) and it is against his nature to refer to him. The person thinks to himself: This person is my *pir bhāi* and is equal to me, how can I go to him? And it is impossible to reach perfection without following one who is perfect. The person who does not have jealousy is most fortunate.

Look! Just as Satan felt ashamed of Hadrat Adam ffī, the worshipper felt the same way with the sinner. This is why I said this person is just like

Satan in all his ways. On the other hand, the sinner followed in the footsteps of Hadrat Adam because he had also erred, but see how remorseful and ashamed he was!

Satan's story as related in *Ruh al-Ma'ani*

While relating the story of Satan, the author of *Rūh ol-Mā'ani* provides an excellent and brilliant explanation. My heart desires to quote it here. He says:

ثم الظاهر أن كفره عن جهل بأن استرد سبحانه تعالى منه ما أعاد من العلم الذي كان مرتديا به حين كان طلؤس الملائكة وأظافر القضاء إذا حكى ادعت وقسى القدر إذا رمت أصمت. وكان سراج الوصول أزمر يبتنا فهيت به الريح من بين فانطلي.

لـ؟! عـنـاد حـمـلـه عـلـيـه حـبـ الـرـياـسـة وـالـإـعـاجـابـ if. [jj] منـ النـفـاسـةـ (jj) لـ المسـكـينـ أنهـ مـ اـمـتـشـلـ [~ azrj jjj m-a:j] irj jjj المـلـاءـ الـأـعـلـىـ *y* ولكنـ إـذـ لمـ يـكـنـ Ujp فـنـ هـنـ الـلـلـهـيـ بـحـيـ عـلـيـهـ اـجـهـادـ.

"Outwardly it seems that Satan's unbelief was prompted by his ignorance. Whatever knowledge Allāh & bestowed him with and with which he covered himself when he was living among the angels was taken away from him. When the nails of destiny are caused to fall, they injure a person. And when the quiver of fate starts shooting arrows, it renders a person deaf. It is as though Satan was saying [by his actions]: The lamp of connection was glowing between us when

suddenly the winds of separation blew and the lamp was extinguished."

"According to one opinion, his obstinacy was the cause of his unbelief. The fame and honour which he enjoyed prompted him to become ostentatious and egotistic. The poor fellow did not realize even this much that had he carried out Allah's & order, his value would have increased even more, and his lofty position would have become even more lofty among the highest angels. But the fact is that if Allah's & help is not with a person, his self-opinions are the first things which cause him harm."

He says further on:

"We do not know how many eyes this story caused to lose sleep and how many fountains of tears it caused to flow because Satan was deluded by his obedience for some time, and he was boasting in the sheet of his connection with Allah. But then you know fully well what happened to him after that. Whatever fate had recorded for him was now realized...Laylā and I were climbing the mountain of love, but the

moment we met, I remained firm and she slipped and fell."

The above story of Satan is no ordinary story. It is the first story which Allah & relates in the Qur'an. There is much guidance in it and many servants of Allah k were guided by it. As stated by the author of *Ruh al-Ma'ani*: "We do not know how many eyes this story caused to lose sleep and how many fountains of tears it caused to flow." But this was only until such time when the Qur'an was read and studied with understanding. We also read these verses but they do not cause the slightest movement in our hearts. Whereas this one story is sufficient to completely uproot evils such as pride and haughtiness from our hearts. Satan was destroyed because of his pride and self-ego, while Hadrat Adam 8® turned in repentance, his error was pardoned, and he became an accepted and beloved servant of Allah &

fact is that Hadrat Adam was His close friend, or it means that Allah & was unique in His Oneness. Unfortunately, it was recorded in the preserved Tablet (*Lauh-e-Mahfuz*) that someone will be accursed. I considered everyone else to be that someone and never thought it will be. Allah & willed me to be the accursed one, and so, He made me such. As for the story of Adam, it was just an excuse. O Khaqani! Don't ever rely on your obedience because Satan's story was related to the people of the world so that they may take a lesson from it."

Look: We learn from here that relying on one's acts of obedience and regarding them to be worthy of consideration were actually the attributes of Satan. The same thing was done by the fearless worshipper who considered himself to be religious and looked down on the other person. The same was assumed by Satan. He thought that he will not be the accursed someone, rather it will be someone from the humans or angels. It was he who was destined to be the accursed one, while he considered himself not to be the one. On the other hand, each of the angels who were protected from this feared becoming the accursed one.

The boastful worshipper did not fear the punishment of the Hereafter

file exact same thing happened here between the fearless worshipper and the fearful sinner. The worshipper did not fear being taken to task in the

Hadrat Maūlāna Thanwi *rāghimahu'llah* used to occasionally read the poem of Khaqani which deals with this story of Satan and Hadrat Adam. Those who were present would thoroughly enjoy Hadrat's rendition and they would go into an ecstasy. Hadrat used to read these lines:

"Satan used to say: I had engaged in abundant obedience of Allah % and He was closer to me than my heart and soul. Adam was created from soil while Allah % created me from light. I used to consider myself to be His close friend. But the

least. Instead, he felt totally at ease in this regard. On the other hand, the sinner feared being taken to task by ^{Allah} Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullâh* related this story and thereby put a complete end to the boastfulness of worshippers. We learn from this that a shaykh is really a *murabbi* (a guide and a tutor) because it is the work of the *buzurgs* to guide and tutor, and to draw attention to any approaching misguidance.

Understand another point at this juncture. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullâh* is not speaking about an audacious and fearless sinner. Rather, he speaks about the attribute of fear in the sinner. We learn from this that a different ruling applies to a sinner who has no fear. For example, there is a story about a person who was about to die. He addressed his beloved [woman] saying: "O my beloved! I give precedence to your love over Allah's love." Allah & forbid, Allah & forbid! This is absolute unbelief.

There was another person who was saying at the time of his death: 'This fabric is four rupees a metre and this fabric is three rupees a metre.' Allah & forbid.

We are not speaking about such sinners. Rather, we are speaking about sinners who have some reservation [about sinning]. When there is reservation, there is fear. When there is fear, there is *imdn*. And when there is *imdn* there is salvation. So his [the sinner's] salvation was actually because of his *imdn*. As for the fearless

worshipper, there was a deficiency in his *imdn*. That is why he was ostentatious. He worshipped [Allah &] to show people, and so, he did not receive the slightest share of Allah's *fa ma'rîfat* (recognition). Had he possessed *ma'rîfat*, it would have kept him away from such boasting.

The following words of ^{Allah} are considered by those who have *ma'rîfat*

فَسَيَعْلَمُ الظَّالِمُونَ أَئِ يَنْتَهِي بِتَقْلِبِهِنَّ

"The wrongdoers shall soon learn by what kind of turning they will turn." (Surah ash-Shu'arâ', 26: 227)

This verse is extremely difficult on the *buzurgs* and it causes them to tremble with fear. Had the worshipper benefited in the least from his worship, he would have never made this audacious statement: "O Allah! When the entire world gathers on the field of Resurrection for the accounting of deeds, do not cause me to rise with this sinner."

Now you see! Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullâh* is not generalizing and is not saying that all sinners are better than all worshippers. Rather, the story refers to the sinner who feared Allah K humbled himself, expressed remorse and regret over his sins, had full conviction in the Hereafter, and made *dû'a* to Allah *fa* with absolute devotion. His *dû'a* was accepted and he was forgiven.

As for the worshipper, it refers to the one who was proud and boastful, and his worship did not create the slightest humility in him. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh*, is according superiority to such a sinner over such a worshipper. We know the principle:

كفر دون كفر، وعصبة دون عصبة

There are different levels of *kufr*. And there are different levels of disobedience.

There are sins which would convey a person to the Hell-fire. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* is not speaking about the merits of such sins because it is also against explicit texts of the Qur'an and Hadith.

This verse causes worshippers to cry

Allah ﷺ says:

لَمْ يَحِبِّ الَّذِينَ اجْتَنَبُوا السَّيِّئَاتِ أَنْ تُحَمِّلُهُمْ كَالَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ
سَوَاءٌ مَّا حَمِلُوكُمْ وَمَا مَكَثُوكُمْ سَاءٌ مَا يَحْكُمُونَ.

"Do those who have earned evils think that We will make them equal to those who believed and did good deeds, so that their living and their dying will be the same? It is an evil claim which they make." (Surah al-Jathiyah, 45: 21)

We learn from this verse that the believers and unbelievers are not the same, nor is a sinful

believer and obedient believer equal. This verse was revealed in connection with the unbelievers. The author of *Ruh al-Mā'ani* states: Kalbl narrates that 'Utbah, Shaybah, and Walid ibn 'Utbah said to Hadrat 'All # Hadrat Hamzah and other believers:

زَالَهُ مَا أَنْتَمْ عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَلَكُنْ 'U-U- f2li> J* تَقُولُونَ حَقًا - عَلَى الْآخِرَةِ هُوَ 'U-S'fl Ujijjajl عَلَى الْآيَةِ ...ojiji حَسِبَ الَّذِينَ اجْتَنَبُوا

In their absolute pride and haughtiness, these unbelievers [Utbah, Shaybah and Walid ibn 'Utbah] said to the believers: "Your religion is nothing. Even if what you say is true, our condition in the Hereafter will be better than yours, just as it is better in this world." This verse was revealed in reply to their claim.

The author of *Ruh al-Mā'ani* comments:

يُسْتَبِطُ مِنْهَا - JL المُؤْمِنُ الْمُاصِيُّ وَالْمُؤْمِنُ الطَّائِعُ

Although this verse was revealed in connection with the believers and unbelievers - i.e. they cannot be equal - the condition of a sinful believer and obedient believer can be gauged from it. That is, the two cannot be equal. The author continues: This is why we see many worshippers crying when they read this verse, to the extent that it is known as:

"A verse which causes worshippers to cry."

A narration states that Hadrat Tamim Dārī was reading Surah al-Jathiyah. When he reached the above-quoted verse, he read it repeatedly and continued crying until the morning. He was reading salah near the Maqam-e-Ibrāhim at the time.

Bashir the freed slave of Rabi' ibn Khaytham relates: Rabi' was performing salah and came to this verse. He continued reading it until the morning.

Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyad rahimahulldh used to address himself whenever he read this verse. He would say: "O my soul! How I wish you knew which of the two groups you belong to."

Since this verse could be applied to the righteous and sinful as well, the pious elders used to cry when they recited it. The author of *Rūh al-Ma'āni* continues: "I saw many of those who were deceived into committing sin (many of those who were engrossed in immorality and shameless deeds by night and day) saying verbally and through their actions: 'On the day of Resurrection, we will be better than many worshippers.' This is an indication of their clear deviation and the deception of their souls."

There is no dearth of such people even today. We do not find people crying when they read such verses. When a person qualifies as an *"alim"* and starts rendering some *Dini* services, we find people in every assembly and meeting place backbiting him, speaking ill of him and finding fault with him. In actual fact, Satan causes these people to have negative thoughts about the person so that people do not learn *Din* from him. Satan befriends many devils from among humans for this purpose. These "devils" become obstacles in the path of the truth, and there is no one to say anything against these thieves and robbers.

I am not saying something which is unfounded, but you will not hear it from anyone. What a shameful thing! The worshippers are crying from reading this verse, while the sinners are spending all their time criticizing the religious people and mocking at them.

Allah ifc says further on: The people are wrong in assuming these two groups to be equal. How can the obedient and disobedient be the same? By saying this, Allah & has really wiped off the tears of the righteous people, if not, the sinners would have cast them aside completely. Without doubt, Allah & maintains the righteous in this world. If not, the sinners would have left no stone unturned in trying to uproot them. The righteous face many hardships in this world. The wretched unbelievers are bent on deriding them, but now the sinners are also following their ways.

The present verse contains much consolation for the servants of Allah &. They envisage Allah's ﷺ affection, rejoice in it, and take enjoyment from it throughout the night.

It is totally against the text of the Qur'an for these deceived people to consider themselves better than the righteous. But how can they understand such texts when their *nafs* (self and ego) is their text? Allah & is saying that the two will not be equal. Now if people, due to their immorality and shamelessness, appear to have overpowered the righteous, and these criminals were to enjoy a superior position in the Hereafter as well, the Resurrection and its purpose become meaningless.

The obedient and disobedient are not equal

Since this Qur'anic verse makes it clear that the obedient and disobedient are not equal, it is not conceivable to think Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* considers all sinners to be better than all righteous people. The comparison which he provided and his commendation of the sinner was based on something different, viz. the sin was accompanied with fear. And this fear is an internal act of obedience connected to the heart through which he gained salvation. On the other hand, the worshipper's worship was accompanied with pride and haughtiness; and this caused his destruction.

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* actually spoke in praise of fear of Allah fa and His mercy; and against evils such as arrogance, pride and ostentation. The worship of the worshipper was not evil, but his pride was certainly detestable. A Hadith states in this regard;

لا يدخل الجنة من كان في قلبه مثقال ذرة من كبر (مشكورة شريف، 445)

"A person who has an iota of pride in his heart will not enter Paradise."

Obviously, pride is a Satanic attribute. He was also a great worshipper. But his evil quality of pride prevented him from humbling himself before Hadrat Adam skb. Consequently, he was disgraced and humiliated.

The story of Bal'am Ba'uṛā'

In his *Mathnawi*, Mā'lāna Rum *rahimahulldh* narrates another story which depicts a person's destruction on account of pride and arrogance. It is the story of Bal'am "Ba'uṛā" who was an ardent worshipper, ascetic, and a person whose du'ūd's used to be accepted. However, he opposed Hadrat Muṣa SBSi and this caused not only his greatness to be snatched away from him, but even his *Iman*.

Mā'lāna Rum *rahimahulldh* relates:

"Look at Bal'am Ba'uṛā". People were enamoured by him and accorded him much respect. The sick used to be cured by his treatment through

spiritual healing. But when he went against Hadrat Müsa, his condition became as you may have heard from an 'alīrīn - his *imārīt* was snatched away from him and he was also disgraced and humiliated. Such are the consequences of going against the *Ahlullah*."

Maulānā Rum *rahimahullāh* states further on that it was not just a few people who were punished for such opposition. He says:

"Thousands of devils and people like Bal'am passed through this world. Some are notorious, others are not so well-known. Allāh caused his story to become well-known so that it may serve as an example for other similar stories. This is similar to the administrators of the government. When they kill highway robbers in the jungles, they bring the corpses of a few into the city so that the city dwellers may see them and take admonition from them. This serves as a prohibition to them from committing such crimes."

"There were many thieves in the world like him, but just a few were highlighted. It is not possible to list all those who were punished."

Hadrat Maulānā Rum *rahimahullāh* states in another place: There is a line of them on the path. Some have fallen here, others further on. In short, the path is filled with those who were punished. He continues:

*We kno z that you [Bal'am] have a lofty position and that you are beloved by virtue of your obedience and piety. But you are not of his [Hadrat Müsa's «] level. You should therefore not step out of your boundary, and do not go against him. If you were to attack a person who is more accepted and beloved [by Allāh &], you will be sunk into the bowels of the earth." (*Kalid Mathnawi*, vol. 1, part 2, p. 206)

Nevertheless, the sinner was successful by virtue of his humility and servitude, while the worshipper was destroyed because of his arrogance and pride. The 'ulāmā state that humility is the basis for all good character. When a person has humility, all his other traits and characteristics are rectified. On the other hand, pride is the root of all evil. When a person has pride, his other characteristics also become corrupt. The pious elders also state that Satan did not really have any love for "Allāh" and the absence of love caused him to vex his pride. This is because pride and disobeying the beloved's orders cannot co-exist. Hadrat Hafiz says:

"Every building has to suffer defects and deterioration. But the building of love is devoid of defects and deterioration."

This is why Maūlānā Rum *rahimahullāh* goes to great lengths in explaining love [for Allah &g]. He says:

"Love [for Allah ﷺ] is the means to achieving severing all relations except relationship with Allah ﷺ and removing greed for this world from one's self. Through love, a person is completely purified from greed and all other evil characteristics."

The treatment for evil characteristics

In explaining the above, Hadrat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thanwi rghimahullah said: 'There are two treatments for evil characteristics: (1) Individual. This means that each evil characteristic must be treated separately. This is explained in *Ihya' al-'Ulum* and other books, and it is known as the way of *suluk*. (2) Collective. Evil characteristics are treated through *dhikr wa shughl* (remembrance of Allah ﷺ and other spiritual exercises) or as instructed by a *shaykh-e-kamil*. Love for Allah ﷺ is created in the heart and when it supersedes everything, the person's self and ego will wane, and all the evil characteristics which resulted from his ego and claims of greatness will be removed. This is known as the way of *jadhb*. Although the first treatment is not fraught with danger, it is lengthy. Although the second treatment is dangerous, it is quick. Each shaykh has his own inclination.'

Maulana RUm *rghimahullah* prefers the second treatment, and so he instructs it, encourages it, and speaks in praise of it. He says:

"O love! It is through you that our thoughts are set right, and our illnesses treated. The urge for pride and fame are repulsed through you." This means, as opposed to other evil characteristics, it has a special way of repulsing pride and desire for fame. This is because lowering and effacing one's self is essential for love. And pride and self-effacement cannot co-exist.

So the way of *jadhb* is to create love for Allah ﷺ through *dhikr*. When love is created, it casts out all the evil characteristics from the heart. This is the consequence of '*ishq-e-kdmil* (perfect and absolute love for Allah &g). In other words, when love overpowers the whole heart, it casts out everything else from the heart and keeps them out. But as long as the love is deficient, the person is not free from danger. Thus, the pious elders consider love to be dangerous when it is on such a level [of deficiency]. But they do not explain the reason for it. After pondering over it, we conclude that it is dangerous because the person has to cross many dangerous situations and conditions. It is difficult for the one who did not experience such danger to understand it.

Consequently, it also results in arrogance and pride in the person, and he also claims to be equal to the *ahl-e-kamal* (those who reached a level of near perfection). When a person experiences a certain joy as a result of his deficient love, he does not remain within his limits. Instead, he feels he has surpassed everyone in this path. Thus, it is inevitable for

such a deficient person to claim perfection. This is a very dangerous situation. It is also incorrect because although he has obtained some love and realizes that he has obtained a certain treasure, he may do so, but he has no right to claim equality with the *ahl-e-kamāl* or to feel he has surpassed everyone. He ought to remain within his boundary and limit. Maulānā Rūm *rahimahulldh* says in this regard:

"If you are a proud and egotistic person, remain within the limits. Fear Allah, fear Allāh; do not step out of the limit."

I say that if a *salik* wants to be safeguarded from this danger, then together with love for Allah 3£ he must also have love for *dhikr wa shughl*. This is because if he has a bond and love for it, the path will become easy and free of danger for him. This is why we have to engage in *dhikr* and good deeds in a manner which causes us to love them. Once we love these deeds, we will have love for Allah 3s as well. The people who have love for Allah 3s do not go up to the heavens; they remain here. But they have a special bond and affinity with those deeds. Therefore, the situation and condition will remain dangerous as long as love for those deeds is not developed. This is because love for Allah 3s which is not developed through good deeds is a dangerous love. As for the love which is created through good deeds, there is no danger in it.

When we see people today not reaching Allāh 3£ through good deeds, it is because they do not have love for good deeds. Since they have no love for these deeds, they cannot develop love for Allāh fa. Understand well what I am saying. It is extremely important. Direct love for Allāh 3£ is dangerous - this is understood by *ahl-e-maghabbat*. But the love and *rna'nfat* (recognition) which are obtained through deeds are not dangerous.

Two categories of sinners

Nevertheless, I was saying that there are two categories of sinners: (1) Those who are audacious in committing sin. (2) Those who are not. Satan was audacious in his sin. Because he lost his own treasure, he made it his habit to lead others astray and to fill them with pride and arrogance. Consequently, he caused these qualities which are most detested by Allāh tfe to develop in that [fearless] worshipper [mentioned previously]. There are numerous forms of worshipping Allah tfc. The angels devote themselves to His worship, and there is no one to ask how much worship they fulfil [because it is countless]. This is why the pious servants of Allah fa shift their gaze away from their own worship even after an abundance of worship. Such a person is known as *fagir ilallah* (a person who considers himself in total need of Allah 3£). In like manner, these pious servants turn their gaze away from the faults of others.

After a person acquires Allah's 3s love anti *ma'rifat*, and after he engages in His worship and obedience, it is difficult for him not to rely on all this, and to place his reliance solely on Allah's Is grace. It is difficult to do this. It is not a great feat if a poor person does not consider himself to be rich. But it is extremely difficult for a wealthy person to consider himself to be poor.

Humility and reliance are fundamental merits

The *mashāikh*. state that two qualities are really excellent in the pious elders, and these two qualities are the sources of all their other merits. One is humility (*taiyādū*) and the other is reliance (*tawakkul*). This was always the way of the righteous. A poet says:

"According to the *Tariqah*, it is an act of *kufir* to rely on one's piety and intelligence. Even if a *sālik* possesses a hundred merits, he must place his trust in Allah ﷺ."

Hadrat Maulānā Thanwī *rahimahtilldh* included this poem of Hadrat Hafiz *rahimjahulldh* in his *wa'z* (admonition, talk). Even if just this one poem was quoted in Hadrat's *wa'z*, we could have said that Hadrat explained the *Tariqah* in its entirety, because it is really the essence of the *Tariqah*.

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* also prohibits the above-mentioned reliance on one's deeds. He says in the story about the fearless worshipper:

The worshipper was destroyed because he placed his trust in his obedience. On the other hand, the sinner pondered and reflected over his sins, and was extremely remorseful. This is why he gained salvation."

You have one person who does not have any good deeds, and so, he does not rely on them. Another has good deeds and places his trust in them. The latter is worse than the former. If a person is externally evil and he goes to Hell, we will not be so surprised as we will be at a person who maintained a good outward condition but it became the cause of his entry into Hell. We learn from this that it is detestable for a worshipper to think highly of his worship. And it is most commendable for a sinner to place his trust in Allah's & mercy and kindness.

The pious elders do not rely on their good deeds even after carrying them out. Rather, they rely on Allah's to grace. This is the meaning of *tawakkul*. *Tawakkul* applies to our obedience just as it applies to our su'enance. In other words, we must do all good deeds but place our trust in Allah St This means that we must understand that we will only succeed if He shows His mercy to us. If not, it is possible for us to be taken to task for the same good deeds.

You have seen the unanimity of Hadrat Sa'di *rahimahulldh*, Hadrat Hafiz *rahimahullāh*, Hadrat Maulana Thānwi *rahimahulldh* and other *mashaikh* with regard to the matter that man must also adopt *tawakkul* in worship. I am saying the same thing as follows: "Allāh created man for His worship. Disobedience to Him entails idleness. Worshipping Him and relying on it [worship] is akin to *tashbih* (considering an equal with Allah 3d. and worshipping Him and relying on Him is *tawhid* (belief in His oneness).

The pious elders made this *tawakkul* their salient feature and way. Do you know where they derived it from? Rāsulullāh ﷺ said on one occasion: "No one will enter Paradise on the basis of his deeds." Hadrat 'A'ishah *radtyallāhu 'anha* asked: "Even you, O Rāsulullāh?" He replied: "Yes, even me. Unless Allah 3c covers me with His mercy."

When the Chief of the Prophets and Leader of the *Auliyā'* ﷺ is saying this about himself, how can any *wali* or Sufi place his trust on his good deeds?! This Hadith is the basis of the Sufis for considering it objectionable to place one's reliance on one's good deeds. Rather, they place their trust solely in Allah 3c.

The story of Hadrat Ibrāhim ibn Ad-ham *rahimahulldh* is related in *Tarṣī' al-Jawdhir al-Makhniyah*. He relates: "One night while I was engaged in *dhikr*, I fell asleep. I was discomfited by this because at the time, I was like those who placed their trust in their good deeds.

Consequently, Allah 3c punished me by causing me to miss a few *fard* (compulsory) duties as a result of sleeping. I was addressed internally: 'O Ibrāhim! Become My servant and you will acquire comfort.'" In other words, when We cause you to sleep, you must sleep. When we inspire to stand up in worship, you must stand up. You do not have any choice in-between these two.

Look! Hadrat Ibrāhim ibn Ad-ham *rahimahulldh* is enumerated among the senior *auliyā'* of Allah 3c. But he says about himself: "There was a time when I placed my trust in my good deeds." Although Allah 3c removed him from this situation by virtue of his sincerity, we learn that it is not impossible for a person to place his trust on his good deeds after doing them. A person can only come out of Allah's wrath if he is sincere and submits himself before Allah 3c, and places before him Allah's 3c power, independence and sovereignty.

The pious elders explained various themes in an effort to remove us from this folly, and they endeavoured zealously to explain it to people. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* who is an *imām* in this field writes in his *Bus tarīq*:

"If a person is heedless of Allah 3c and deceived by this world, do not have any hopes of *Din* in him. If a person only looks at himself, do not expect him to look at Allah 3c. If you desire status for yourself, do not be like the wicked who look at others with derision. How can an intelligent

person ever think he can achieve status through pride and arrogance!? Do not seek a status better than the one in which people say that you are a person of excellent character.”

“Just think and reflect! If another person like you were to vex his pride over you, will you ever be prepared to consider him a *buzurg*? You should therefore not do this out of pride, as other proud people behave before you. If you enjoy a lofty position, intelligence demands you not to scoff at those who are below you. Very often, a person on a lofty position slips and falls. And his place is taken by those who were lying down.”

“I accept that you are pure from faults and you are a pious person. But what right do you have to wrong me? One person is holding on to the cover of the Ka'bah while another person is *intoxicated in a bar*. Now if Allah As wills to make this drunkard into His accepted servant, who is there to stop Him? And if He wills to expel the person who is holding on to the Ka'bah from His court, who is there to bring him back? Neither does this worshipper have any right to rely on his deeds, nor are the doors of repentance shut upon the sinner. When such is the case, how can any ascetic vex his pride over a libertine, and how can it be permissible for him to rely on his worship?”

I quoted the poem of Hadrat Hafiz rahimahulldh previously:

..^cording to the Tariqah, it is an act of *kujr* to flyon one's piety and intelligence. Even if a *sālik* possesses a hundred merits, he must place his trust in Allah K”

Hadrat Maūlāna Thanwi rahimahullah used to read this poem in a manner which was really enjoyed by those who were present. The manner in which he read it demonstrated his internal condition. He would also read the following lines of poetry:

“Do not walk like a heedless person. The caravan of the true men of the path traversed the Sanglāj jungle in an orderly and continuous manner, Do not lose hope because those who drink the love of Allah 3s are able to reach the peak after having been in the pits.”

Hadrat Thanwi rahimahulldh used to quote the following poem as well:

“Do not worship Allah As like the poor people who do work only if they are paid, because your Master knows exactly how to pay His servants.”

He would also say:

“I fear that on the day of Resurrection the *halal* food of the shaykh may not surpass our *harām* water.”

These poems are undoubtedly the spirit and soul of tasawwuf. Hadrat Hafiz rahimahulldh says:

"The ascetic could not traverse the path safely because of his pride and arrogance. The person who had lost the way entered Dar as-Salām (Paradise) by virtue of his servitude and submission."

This was the way shown to us by the pious elders of every era. Hadrat Hāji Sahib rahimahullah says:

"The worshippers may rely on their worship. But a worthless and poor person like me will rely on his crying over his sins."

We do not have the time for all this, but I explained it to you so that if you learn it, you will benefit from it.

Now listen to something more about our previous theme, viz. Hadrat 'Isa s® and the fearless worshipper.

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullah* relates that when the worshipper looked at the sinner, he said he was very lazy, unfortunate and immature. He also said that he does not want to be near him because some of his fire might afflict him. He added:

"O Allah! When all the people assemble on the field of Resurrection, do not resurrect me with him."

He said this out of pride. A person does not have pride for no reason; there are causes and reasons for it. Here the reason was his considering himself to be a pious person on account of his worship. He thought to himself: "I am a worshipper. I worship Allah ﷻ night and day. That is why I am his accepted servant." On the other hand, the condition of true *buzurgs* in Allah's ﷻ court is as follows:

"The *buzurgs* removed *buzurgi* (piety) from their heads."

This means, they do not keep thoughts of piety in their heads. Allah is ﷻ most independent and sovereign. The angels, whose food is worship, also submit to this rule.

Allah's & **greatness and independence**

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullah* speaks about Allah's ﷻ being and attributes in the introduction to his *Bustan*. How excellent his words are! He says:

"Allah ﷻ places the crown of good fortune on the head of one person, and removes another from the throne and brings him to the ground. The hat of success is placed on the head of one, while the shawl of wretchedness is cast on another. The fire was made into a garden for Hadrat Khalilullah [Ibrahim] while another group [Pharaoh and his people] were conveyed from the river Nile to the fire of Hell."

"If the first is a display of His grace and kindness, the second is a display of His greatness. He sees evil deeds from behind the veil, but He also casts a veil over them through His grace. If He were to unsheathe His sword with His royal authority, even the close angels will be left terrified and speechless."

"If He were to announce His kindness, even Satan would have expectations of salvation. The pious cast aside their piety in His court which is an embodiment of kindness and piety."

If such is the lofty position of Allah 4s, who is even going to bother about inquiring about your worship? Great angels spend all their days and nights in His worship and still consider it deficient. But this worshipper [mentioned previously] engaged in a little worship and considered himself to be a *buzurg*. This was a proof of his insincerity. A person who is not a *buzurg* but wants to be included among them will make such statements. It is not easy for him to uphold the requirements of *buzurgi* (piety), and so, it is inevitable for him to resort to boasting. Such a person did not acquire any of the benefits of his worship. Worship is actually a bond between the worshipper and the Being who is worshipped. But this person neither recognized his self nor the Being whom he was worshipping. Had he possessed the slightest *ma'rifat*, would he have been so proud and arrogant? Would he have looked down on others? Or would he have looked

at his own condition and filled his heart with fear and humility?

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* relates a story of a villager and the king's army, and explains this point to us.

The gist of the story is that a senior person of a village and his son passed by the king's army. When the son saw the pomp and awe of the army, and the powerful movements of the soldiers; he also saw how small and insignificant his father [who was a senior leader of the village] became in front of them. He asked his father: "Why are you appearing like a pauper and a servile man here? After all you are also the senior man of the village, and the leader among leaders? Why, then, are you behaving like a restless person who is on the verge of dying? Why are you shaking like a tree in front of the king?"

The father replied:

"Without doubt, I am certainly a leader and a ruler. But my honour is restricted to the village."

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* states further on as a conclusion to the story: The reason for the fear which the pious personalities experience all the time is that they are in the royal court [of Allah &]. O heedless person! If you think you have some position and authority, then know well that you are also in the village [and your honour is restricted to it].

I related this story at the point when I said that if the worshipper had acquired a little *ma'rifat*, he would not have thought highly of himself and his own worship. But because he holds it in high regard, we conclude that he did not acquire any *ma'rifat* as yet. The *Tāriqah* means self-effacement (/and). When worship has an effect on a worshipper, he drowns himself in the remembrance of his beloved [Allah &] and he obliterates his existence in Allah's & presence.

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* proves this point in a striking manner under the heading, *The story of Kormak shab tab*. He says:

"You may have seen an insect which gives off a light at night, flying around in the garden and fields. A person addressed this insect saying: 'O you glittering insect, why do you not appear during the day?' Listen to the intelligent answer given by this glittering insect which is created from soil. It replied: 'I live in the fields by day and night, but my presence is not seen before the sun.'"

Glory⁷ to Allah! See how the Shaykh proves self-effacement with such simple stories. When the worshipper's tongue moved like a scissor against the sinner, it was really because he neither obliterated his existence nor did he get a whiff of *ma'rifat*. Had he acquired these qualities, he would not have made such haughty and arrogant statements.

The reason for criticizing the worshipper

I said it before and am saying it again; the criticism which Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* levelled against the fearless worshipper was not because of his worship but because of his fearlessness. The honour and merit of worship is established from the Qur'an and *Hadith*. Allāh % says:

وَلَقَدْ كَتَبْنَا فِي الزُّبُورِ مِنْ بَعْدِ الذِّكْرِ أَنَّ الْأَرْضَ يَرِئُهَا عِبَادِي الصَّالِحُونَ

"We decreed in the Zābur after the admonition that My righteous servants shall eventually inherit the land." (*Surah al-Ambiya'*, 21: 105)

Although it is said that the "land" refers to the land of Paradise, *Hadrat Ibn 'Abbas* & states:

الْمَرَادُ Li . أرض الدُّنْيَا زُقْرُبُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ . j—jjiy ^{3^} jy وَلَيْد فَرْغَةٌ

Jbū GLJِ الْأَرْضِ

It refers to the land of earth which will be inherited by the believers and ruled by them. Al-Kalbi is also of the same opinion, and he supports it with this verse: "He [Allah ffc] shall certainly make them deputies on earth."

Nevertheless, Allah ffc states further on:

وَنِعَمْ بِالْبَلَاغِ لَقَرْنَمْ عَابِدِنْ وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَكَ إِلَّا رَحْمَةً لِّلْعَالَمِينَ ﴿١٦﴾

"It is in this that the people who [truly] worship [Allah] reach their objective. We have not sent you but as a mere)" to the worlds." (Surah al-Ambiya', 21: 106-107)

Who will inherit the land?

Look! The above verse states that *balāgh* (reaching their objective, and sufficiency) is specifically for those who truly worship [Allah 3s]. We learn from this that if you want to inherit the land, you must engage in Allah's worship. It shows the merit of worship. It refers to worship through which the worshipper desires Allah's & pleasure. Not a worship which he continues doing while his evil condition also becomes worse - as was the case with this fearless worshipper [mentioned in the beginning]. His worship is not meritorious because it was not for Allah, it was for the creation, and he was worshipping his worship [and not worshipping Allah *Jg]. This is why Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullah* referred to him as one who worships his worship. Such people develop a self-ego, and so, the more worship they engage in, the worse their character becomes. If people were to praise them, they become even worse. When people have been deceived by their ostentatious worship and are now at their beck and call, they do not think of their own internal wickedness. Instead, they consider themselves to

be pious, whereas, their bond with Allah & has been severed.

A poet says:

"When he sees people showing high regard to him, he becomes proud and loses control over his self."

He becomes a manifestation of the couplet:

"He is an overworked wretch. He may endeavour the entire night, but he makes no progress whatsoever."

I am saying that the merits of worshippers are established from Qu'ran and Hadith. Yet, Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullah* is criticizing them here. The fact of the matter is that they are not really worshippers. There are two reasons for this: (1) They become proud over their worship. (2) Their ostentation and boasting creates stupidity in them. On the other hand, when a person seeks Allah & his intellect is straightened.

An 'arif is an intelligent person

An 'arif is the most intelligent person. The claims which these [ostentatious] people make are to their detriment because people recognize such claims and remain aloof from them. This is obviously harmful to them because it goes against the objective of boasting. But they are also compelled into adopting such foolishness because

when they receive nothing from Allāh ﷺ, they inevitably have to resort to such fabrications and futilities. If a person is not honest, he is inevitably a liar. Now how can liars develop conditions like those of the truthful!?

It is stated with regard to Mūsāy I amah, the impostor, that he used to ask the people to include his name in the *adlāt* together with the name of Rasūlullāh jf. It was as though he was claiming equality with Rasūlullāh ﷺ. He realized that rejecting Rasūlullāh & would not be well received, so he added his name to his. This is why the *ulamā'* say that if a person is nothing and makes claim to certain merits, then he is the brother of Musaylamah, the impostor.

Shaykh Sa'dī *rahimahullāh* related the story of this person so that you may be able to recognize such a person. When a person makes claims, you must conclude he is nothing. He has been discarded from the court of Allah ﷺ.

Even in this story, the worshipper developed pride over his worship. This was totally against the requirement of worship because it ought to have created humility, servitude and submission in him. On the contrary, pride, ostentation and haughtiness developed in him; and these are the essential ingredients of disobedience. He looked up to his worship, relied on it, and considered himself independent of Allāh's 4c mercy. He became proud over his worship. These qualities normally develop in the pious. This is

undoubtedly a very difficult point. Only if Allāh ﷺ shows kindness to a person, will he be able to save himself. If not, he will find it very difficult. The *buzurgs* say that it is *kufr* (unbelief) to place one's trust in one's worship. Hadrat *Hafiz Sahib* says:

"According to the Tariqah, it is an act of *kufr* to rely on one's piety and intelligence. Even if a *sālik* possesses a hundred merits, he must place his trust in Allāh M"

It is an act of *kufr* because man ought to rely on Allāh & alone, on His grace and His kindness. He has committed an act of the unbelievers by placing his trust on something apart from Allāh fc.

An important investigation

Understand one point here. Just as a person relies on his abstinence and obedience, he sometimes relies on his sins as well. In other words, a sinner's gaze shifts from Allāh's 4c pardon and kindness, and becomes confined to his sin. Consequently, when he looks at his many sins, he is overcome by despondency and thinks that he will never be forgiven. It is as though his focus has shifted completely from Allāh's 4c pardon and kindness. The *mashā'ikh* consider this to be a dangerous condition because Allāh 4c says about the sinners:

فَلْ يَعْدِيَ الَّذِينَ أَسْرَفُوا عَلَىٰ أَنفُسِهِمْ لَا يَنْقُضُوا مِنْ رَحْمَةِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ
الْأَنْوَافَ حَقِيقًا.

"Say: O My servants who wronged themselves. Do not despair of Allah's mercy. Surely Allah forgives all sins."

This is the Islamic belief. On the other hand, it is as if this person is saying that Allah can never forgive him. This person is extremely foolish and witless.

Nevertheless, whether a person relies on his obedience or his disobedience, both are reprehensible. A worshipper relies on his obedience because he is not cognizant of Allah's power to "punish whomever He wills". As for the sinner who relies on his disobedience, he is not cognizant of Allah's statement:

لَا يَنْقُضُوا مِنْ رَحْمَةِ اللَّهِ

"Do not despair of Allah's mercy."

Balance and equity demand for a worshipper to be pleased by his worship, but to remain fearful of Allah's punishment at the same time. In like manner, a sinner may fear his sins, but at the same time he must believe in Allah's mercy and forgiveness. If a sinner possesses this quality, he will be successful despite his sins. You saw this in the story of the fearless worshipper and the fearful sinner.

put there are times when a sinner becomes audacious in his sins. Let alone having any remorse and regret, he becomes boastful of his sins. He commits a sin at night, and relates it proudly during the day. This is known as audaciousness, and such a person will be taken to task on the day of Resurrection.

Nevertheless, Allah teaches us that a pious person must think of Allah's punishment together with His mercy. And a sinner must think of His mercy together with having fear for Him.

Glory to Allah! Look at how well he explained the wisdom of the Shar'ah. It is as though he explained the principle:

الإيمان بين الرجاء والخوف

"/man is suspended between hope and fear." [Qamar az-Zaman)

One more point needs to be understood here. In the above story, Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* referred to the worshipper as a "fearless worshipper". We learn from this that worshippers are of two kinds, fearful and fearless. Now who is the one who is a fearless worshipper? Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* delved into another theme before relating the above story. It is titled: The consequences of egotism and the blessings of servitude.

He gives a word of advice in this regard: "I accept you are free from faults, but do not frown at us who are filled with faults."

This means: If a person is free of faults, then glory to Allah &! What can we say!? At the same time, he should not look at the faults of and criticize those who are sinners and are filled with faults. If he abstains from doing this, his piety will be perfected and he will be known as a fearful worshipper. But if he despises and looks down on others while carrying out his acts of worship, he may be called a worshipper on the outside, but he will not be a fearful worshipper. We learn from this that it is easy to be a worshipper, but difficult to be a fearful person.

Consequently, when Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullah* referred to him as a fearless worshipper, it was because of his harsh words and unmannerly conduct with the sinner. We learn from this that when Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* prohibited the pious from obstinacy, he followed it with a story of a fearless worshipper to explain this theme further. We conclude that his obstinacy was the cause of his fearlessness, and the cause of the obstinacy was his considering himself to be a pious person, and having a high regard for his good deeds. This resulted in his despising and looking down on others.

^lesson from our pious elders

Gloiy to "Allah! From these lessons of our elders we learn how lofty the standard of character is! A person who does not commit sins, and is in fact divinely protected from sinning (*ma'surn*) is not given the right to despise any sinner. His good fortune lies in considering himself to be insignificant and having a high regard for others, this is because one shall be judged according to how he departed from this world, and no one knows this with certainty.

As for deeds, how can any person vex pride over them when a Hadith states that Rasūlullāh ﷺ said: "No one will enter Paradise on the basis of his deeds." Hadrat 'A'ishah *radiyallahu anhā* asked: "Even you, O Rāsulullah?" He replied: "Yes, even me. Unless Allah £ covers me with His mercy."

file fearless worshipper did not know this or did not practise on it. But Rāsulullah & taught it to the *ummah* through his words, actions and conditions: and the *ummah* learnt it from him.

Look at the humble and unassuming couplets which Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* brought at the beginning of his *Bu'stan*. Gloiy to Allah! Merely reading them creates a certain condition in the reader. The loftiness of Allah tfe and Rasulullah, and one's own insignificance are created in the heart. He says:

"O Allah! I make one request through the blessings of the children of Fatimah. My request is that I must depart from this world with *īmān*. Whether You reject or accept my *dū'a*, "I will be present on the day of Resurrection, my hand will be outstretched, and it will be holding on to the garment of the family of Rasulullah" & O Rasulullah, O you who will hold a lofty position in Allāh's royal court! What loss will it be to you if a handful of obedient servants become guests in Paradise through you?"

"Allāh ﷺ spoke highly of you, Jibra'il *W* kissed your blessed ground, the heavens humbled themselves before your rank and position, and you were already created when Adam was still between water and soil [still in the process of creation]."

"You were the basis for the coming of the entire universe. The things which came into existence after you are actually your branches. I do not know what to say about you which will appeal to you because you are far above whatever I say in your praise. The following statement of Allah & is sufficient to prove your honour:

لَوْ لَكَ مَا خَلَقْتَ الْأَفْلَاكَ

"Were it not for you, I would not have created the heavens."

"And Ya Sin and Ta Ha are sufficient for your praises. What can this unqualified Sa'di [the

author is referring to himself] say in your praise? O Prophet! May Allah's peace and salutations be on you."

Look at the pure theme - that is, the praise of Allah & - with which Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* commenced his book. He then followed it with an emotional praise of Rasulullah. Each couplet is immersed in respect and humility. Now listen further. In chapter four of the same book, he relates an incident portraying the humility of Sayyid at-Ta'ifah Hadrat Junayd *rahimahulldh*. This shows the extent of love and affinity which the *buzurgs* had with the life of Rasulullah. The humility and servitude which was displayed by Rasulullah was emulated by the special servants of this *ummah*. They proved through their actions that this is the only way. Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* says:

'I heard that Hadrat Junayd *rahimahulldh* saw a dog in a jungle in San'a. The dog's hunting teeth had fallen off. It had also lost the strength of its claws which had been powerful enough to catch lions. The dog had become powerless like an old fox. It would either hunt buck after hunting mountain goats, or it would eat the leg of the sheep belonging to the tribe.'

'When Hadrat Junayd *rahimahulldh* saw this poor, weak and injured dog, he took out a piece of some food from his provisions and placed it before the dog. I have heard that Hadrat Junayd *rahimahullah* would cry profusely and say: 'Who

knows who is the better of us in the sight of Allah. "I may appear to be in a better position than this dog today, but I do not know what fate has destined for me tomorrow."

"If my feet of *īmān* do not slip, I will place the crown of Allah's *īc* pardon on my head. If, Allah forbid, the garment of *ma'rīfat* does not remain on us, then I am most certainly worse than this dog, and it is far better than me. This is because even if this dog has a thousand wrongs, when it dies, it will not go to Hell, while Hell is prepared for humans."

Glory to Allah! Look at the gist of the story. O Sa'di! This alone is the way. Those treading the path of the *Tariqah* never looked at their selves with honour. In other words, they did not suffer from egotism and self-honour. Rather, they always chose to be humble. This is why they surpassed the angels - they never considered themselves to be better than even dogs.

You have observed the beginning and middle portions of Shaykh Sa'di's *rahimahullāh* speech. Now look at his conclusion as well. It is appropriate to conclude with hope, and so, the Shaykh taught us the way of doing this also. In fact, he makes a *du'a'* and teaches us how a servant should turn his attention to Allah's % mercy. Undoubtedly, the Shaykh was most excellent in this regard. He says:

"My heart is crying out, giving me hope and saying to me that ^{وَاللّٰهُ} Allah feels ashamed before a grey-haired believer. If it is correct that Allah tte is shy of me, then it is most astonishing that I am not ashamed of my own self!"

"Have you not heard about ^{وَاللّٰهُ} Yūsuf? Despite going through so many hardships, and suffering imprisonment, when he became the ruler and reached a high position of authority, he pardoned his family members for their crimes against him. And why should this not be the case? After all, when ^{وَاللّٰهُ} Allah made him such a handsome man, He also bestowed him with excellent character. Yūsuf did not imprison them for their wrongs, and he did not reject their counterfeit money. If such is the level of pardoning of a Prophet, we also have hope in Allah's kindness. We hope that He will pardon this worthless person solely out of His mercy and kindness. I too have not come with any capital. I have nothing but hope and expectation. O Allah! Do not cause me to lose hope in Your pardon."

Did you see? Rasūlullāh ﷺ taught the *ummah* to make this *du'a'*:

وَأَنَا الْمَأْسِرُ لِلنَّاسِ

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need..."

See how well the *ummah* learnt this lesson and practised on it.

What was the reason for Rasūlullāh ﷺ acknowledging his sins when he was *ma'sum*? Now listen to the answer.

The reason for acknowledging sins

Allah & says in the Qur'ān:

وَآخِرُونَ اعْتَرَفُوا بِذُنُوبِهِمْ حَلَطُوا عَمَلاً صَالِحًا وَآخِرُونَ
وَآخِرُونَ اعْتَرَفُوا بِذُنُوبِهِمْ حَلَطُوا عَمَلاً صَالِحًا وَآخِرُونَ

'There are others who have confessed their sins [after] having mixed a righteous deed with another that was evil.' (Sūrah at-Taubah, 9: 102)

This verse praises those who acknowledge their sins and speaks highly of them. Rasūlullāh's ﷺ rank was one of *fir'uūn* (his character was a physical manifestation of the Qur'ān). How, then, could Rašūlullāh ﷺ turn away from acquiring this merit? We know that every virtue and merit is found to perfection in the Prophets M Rasūlullāh ﷺ therefore stood in the line of the sinners, acknowledged his sins, and cried before Allah & and beseeched Him to the extent of fulfilling this duty as well, and surpassed everyone in repentance and seeking forgiveness.

Glory to Allah! Look at the words which he chose for himself - words which no one else could have uttered. He said: 'I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge, the one who is in fear, the one who is in awe [of You], the

one who admits and confesses his sins. I beg of you the begging of a destitute, I beseech You the beseeching of a wretched sinner, I ask You the asking of a fearful person who has been afflicted by a calamity, and the asking of the person whose neck is submitted before You, whose tears are flowing for You, whose body is humbled before You, and who has submitted himself before You.'

Glory to Allah! Look at the level of acknowledging one's sins and the manner in which he consoled and pacified the sinners through this *du'ā*! Look at the level of concern for the condition of sinners by saying to them that he is a Prophet for them as well. If he were to abandon them, where will they go to? This is why he included himself in their line and made a confession of sins.

Really, there is no shaykh who will lower himself to the level of his *murid* and tutor him in such a way as demonstrated by Rasūlullāh ﷺ.

Rasūlullāh's ﷺ teaching was as you saw above. The books relate a unique story of Sayyid Giyūdrāz *rāhīmāllāh*, who was a senior personality of his time. The author of *Mir'atul Kāśīr* writes: I went to visit Gisudrāz *quddtsa sirruhu*. He gave me some money and instructed me to buy alcohol. I carried out his instruction. He said to me: 'Pour it in a tumbler and give it to me.' I did this. The shaykh drank it, and said: You must also drink a glass of it.' I had no alternative, considered the saying:

"An order is given precedence over respect."

And drank it. I take an oath in the name of Allāh K the all-knowing, it was pure honey."

Glory to Allāh! What conditions, and what mysteries! The reason behind his actions is explained thus: When the *salikin*, in their intense state of *suluk*, begin to look up to their worship and develop self-ego, they cast themselves into sin in order to remove their self-ego. When these personalities go to such levels to lower themselves, Allāh changes the intrinsic nature of things by virtue of their honesty and sincerity.

The '*ulamā'* explained this and have also written it in their books. But I say: If a Sufi falls into a predicament, what is the need for him to commit an act which is not only against the Sunnah, but also against the Shari'ah? The Sunnah ought to be followed even in such situations. This is the only way which is illuminated and free from danger. In such a situation, a person ought to be mindful of Rasūlullāh's *du'a*:

اللهم إني أنتي في الناس أنتي المستجير بالنجاة

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge..."

Will a person who says it verbally and comprehends it with his heart not be able to come out from such a predicament through it? Yes, it may take some time before it settles in his heart, but if he perseveres, *insha'Allāh*, he will come out of such a predicament.

A beneficial investigation

I now ask you: How can it be permissible for even the greatest of *walls* to commit such unlawful actions in order to come out of a predicament? The way of repentance as taught to us by Rasūlullāh & is sufficient for us to come out of sin. If we study the Qur'an, we will learn that repentance is the first of all deeds. Allāh O says:

أَتَهُمْ عَبَدُونَ الْحَمْدُ لِرَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ إِنَّ الْأَمْرَ مِنْ بَلَىٰ نَفْرَوْنَ
وَلَلَّهُمَّ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ وَلَنَفْعَلُونَ لِحَدُودِ اللَّهِ وَلَا يَسْتَرُ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ

They are those who repent, who worship, who are grateful, who remain abstinent, who bow down, who prostrate, who command good, who prohibit evil, and who observe the limits set by Allāh. And give glad tidings to the believers." (Surah at-Taubah, 9: 112)

Allāh & enumerates some of the attributes of the believers and *mujahidin*. The first of them is *taubah* (repentance), and worship is mentioned after it. I had stated previously that Rasūlullāh's £ character was a physical embodiment of the Qur'an. When he saw this attribute [of *taubah*] to

be the most beloved to Allāh K he remained at the forefront in possessing it. He said:

وَأَنَا الْبَائِسُ الْفَقِيرُ، الْمُسْتَغْرِبُ الْمُسْتَحِبُ

"I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge..."

The reason for surpassing everyone is that the Prophets ﷺ surpass their followers in all excellent qualities. So when Allāh ﷺ spoke in praise of those who repent, Rasūlullāh ﷺ placed himself at the forefront of this group. He demonstrated this by fulfilling the responsibility of seeking forgiveness (*istighfār*) and surpassed all in this regard. *Taubah* and *istighfār* are one and the same. The only difference is that *taubah* is from the heart while *istighfār* is uttered with the tongue.

Since *taubah* is the first of all deeds, it will remain first. If an unbeliever wants to become a Muslim, he will have to make *taubah* first. If a sinner wants to become righteous, he will have to repent. If a Sufi wants to tread the path of the Tariqah, he will have to repent first. In short, whether the person is an unbeliever or a polytheist, a sinner or a worshipper, a Sufi or a *wali*, if he wants to progress, he will have to make *taubah*. If any of these people wish to progress, they will not be able to do so as long as they do not repent. A person can engage in a thousand

ways of striving, but if he does not make *taubah*, his deeds will go to waste. When a person does a deed, he inevitably looks at it with regard. This is why the pious elders stress *taubah* and consider it to be the first step for entry in the royal court [of Allāh M They know about its great influence in Allāh's & court, and so, they embrace it with heart and soul. A poet says:

"Due to arrogance and pride within himself, an ascetic (*zāhid*) could not tread the path safely. Whereas an immoral person entered Dār as-Salām (Paradise) because of his submission and crying [before Allāh ﷺ],

The *nafs* is the cause of everything

The fact of the matter is that the *nafs* is the cause of everything. When the *nafs* is corrupt, it corrupts everything else. Worship is an excellent thing. But once the *nafs* joins in, it corrupts worship. This is why it is necessary to eradicate and break it. Seeking forgiveness (*istighfār*) is the best way to break it. We learn that the original way is for man to continue repenting and seeking forgiveness. My heart desires to quote the following couplet which used to be read very often by Maulwi Mūsa Sahib:

"Now we will never go out in search because we have found it. Once we found Rasūlullāh ﷺ, we found Allāh ﷺ."

I say: Just as *taubah* is the first of all deeds, it is also the last because the starting point of a thing is also its ending point. Someone asked a *buzurg*:

الْبَاهِرٌ إِنِّي

“What is the end of the Tariqah?”

He replied:

الْعُودُ إِلَى الْأَذْكُورِ

“To return to the beginning.”

Thus, *taubah* is not merely a condition, but a stage, and a very high stage. This is why all the Prophets^{and} and *auliya** held on firmly to it. When the *Ahlullah* reach this stage and they look at their incapability and shortcomings, *taubah* and *istighfar* becomes their intrinsic and essential condition. This is why Surah an-Nasr was revealed shortly before Rāsulullah's £ departure from this world. It contains the order to glorify Alla£ and to seek His forgiveness.

فَسَبِّحْ بِحَمْدِ رَبِّكَ وَاسْتَغْفِرْ لِّهِ كَانَ تَوْلِي

“Glorify the praises of your Lord and seek His forgiveness. Surely He is most relenting.”

In emulation of this Sunnah, the pious personalities of every era encouraged towards

dhikr, reflection, confession of sins, *taubah*. *istighfar*, and denial of one's own merits.

The pious personalities paid particular attention to *dhikr*, *shughl*, *taubah* and *istigjhar*

The book, *Maktabat Ma'sumiyah*, states:

“Pay particular attention to the *halagah-e-dhikr* (the assembly of *dhikr*) and be constant in it. Be desirous of solitude and seclusion, and set aside an hour or two for it daily. Spend this time in *dhikr*, reflection, thinking of your shortcomings and slip ups, and engage in *taubah* and *istighfar*. Engage in a denial of all your merits and achievements. Spend your remaining time in deriving benefit and passing on benefit to others.” (*Maktabat*, p. 227)

What excellent advice! This means that a *salik* must set aside some time daily and engage in *dhikr*, reflection, *taubah*, *istighfar*, and in denial of his merits and achievements. Because this is an effective way of removing conceit and self-ego from his self.

At present, the condition of people is to pay no attention to the teachings of the pious elders. They merely want to fall on them. In other words, they have made mere physical closeness to them to be their objective. Khwajah Ma'sum *rahimahulladha* also stated that a person must deny his achievements in this special time which he

sets aside. This is because the *mashā'ikh* state that it is contradictory to servitude to ask Allah ﷺ for achievements [and higher ranks]. In fact, it is disrespectful. The book, *Tarsif al-Jawāhir* states that this results in a person losing more than what he has achieved. This is because Allah ﷺ created man and made this world a place of trials and tribulations. He ordered man to do certain things, and prohibited him from doing certain things. Now if he is a true servant, his sole task must be carrying out His orders and asking Him for inspiration and ability to carry them out. It is essential for him to ensure nothing apart from Allah is, has an influence on his heart. He must endeavour to sever all ties which create a defect in his servitude [to Allah 3tel- This is the attribute of a true servant and slave of Allah tbc]. As for seeking the fruits and rewards of deeds, this is most inappropriate because the matter concerning results and rewards is referred to Allah 3s. If He wills, He may give them in this world, or He may give them in the Hereafter. The servant has no choice in this regard.

If a servant is hasty in seeking the fruits [of his efforts], he has been disrespectful for two reasons: (1) He asked for a reward for his deeds. (2) He considered this world to be the place for the rewards. In other words, he ought to have asked for the rewards in the Hereafter, and not in this world.

If Allah 3f gives something to a person, he must accept it without any hesitation. He may rejoice

jver bounties on the basis that they are proofs of Allah's pleasure. But for the person to be pleased ivlien he receives bounties, and displeased when they are taken away from him, this is totally unacceptable because he must be one who is mošlub *al-iradah* (one whose will has been taken away from him). A poet says:

Ai}\JJ Jـ JL مـ 61 - A> OUـJ dJL مـ اـ دـ يـ

"When I seek the path of rectitude, then it is my objective to forget my objective."

Consequently, Allah's 3s servants remain pleased with Allah 3s in every situation - whether the world is expanded for them or constricted, whether they are able to engage in excessive worship or not. This is because they do not know where the good lies.

Hadrat Ibrahim ibn Ad-ham rahimahulldh said: 'One night while I was engaged in *dhikr*, I fell asleep. I was discomfited by this because at the time, I was like those who placed their trust in their good deeds.' (You see what the shaykh is saying? He is saying: "at the time, I was like those who placed their trust in their good deeds.") Because he possessed sincerity, he related his good and bad qualities [he did not conceal his wrong]. But today people think they have accomplished the way of *suluk*, passed all these trials, and are now perfect. In reality, they have neither come out of the trials, nor have they

traversed the way of suluk. The fact of the matter is that they do not understand the Tariqah in the least, and are merely prattling. I ask you: How is it that you need intelligence to understand the things of this world, but do not need it to understand the way of Allāh ﷺ? This is why there is no progress and the path is sealed. Increase your intellect and understand what is said. Only then will you progress).

Hadrat Ibrahim ibn Ad-ham *rahimahullāh* continues: "Consequently, Allah ﷺ punished me by causing me to miss a few *ford* (compulsory) duties as a result of sleeping. I was addressed internally: 'O Ibrahim! Become My servant and you will acquire comfort.'" In other words, when We cause you to sleep, you must sleep. When we inspire to stand up in worship, you must stand up. You do not have any choice in-between these two.

Man will have to put an end to his own views

Mail hdo to put an end to his own views and opinions because Allah ﷺ sometimes gets him to commit a sin so that it creates subjugation and servitude in his heart. This is far better than obedience which causes him to become arrogant and haughty. Consequently, a Hadith states that a person commits a sin but enters Paradise because of it. This means that after committing the sin, he repents, seeks forgiveness, turns to Allāh ﷺ and confesses his sin; and this causes

~~his~~ forgiveness. This is because he remains ~~his~~ nied, broken-hearted, ashamed and embarrassed by the sin; and these are all good qualities. In short, servitude means carrying out ~~blah's~~ fa orders and abstaining from His prohibitions solely for the sake of Allah ﷺ. It must not be adulterated by anything else. He must remain pleased with Allah ﷺ in every condition, jidhe must not claim any personal achievement.

lie book, *Fath Rabbani*, relates: A person bought a slave and asked him: "What would you like to eat?" He replied: "Whatever you feed me." He asked him: "What would you like to wear?" He replied: "Whatever you clothe me." He asked: "What work would you like to do?" He replied: "Whatever you order me to do." He asked: "Where would you like to stay?" He replied: "Wherever you order me." On hearing this, the master said: You are a strange person! You do not have any desire!?" He said: "O my master! Can a slave ever have any wish before his master!?" On hearing Ibis, the master said: "If only I was to my Real Master [Allah] as you are to me. You are released. I am freeing you solely because of this. I do not want you to sit in my place and I will serve you. You are now my master because you reminded me of my forgotten lesson. You deserve lobe served by me."

A poet says:

"May Allah & reward you because you opened my eyes and connected me with Allah & g."

The author of *Tarsīf* states that sometimes Allah tests His servant through sin, and the same becomes better than obedience after repenting and turning to Him. A Hadith states:

خیار کم کل مفتون تواب

"The best of you is the person who is extremely repentant after having fallen into tribulation."

The above person is referred to as a *maftūn* (one who has passed through tests and tribulations) because Allah tests him repeatedly through sins. He commits sin, and repents. He commits a sin again, and repents again. He traverses the path in this way. A poet says:

"This is how we traversed the path: we fell, we got up after having fallen down, and we continued [on our] journey."

Some 'ārifīn state that Rasūlullah informed us in this Hadith that the pious of this *ummah* too will not be protected against mistakes and errors. Instead, they will also commit sins so that they may turn to Allah in repentance and *is tig h̄jdr*. Allah A'āsī dearly loves *taubah* and *tṣīghfār*. Since it is dependent on sinning, this is why sins are committed by these personalities. This is the meaning of the statement made by some pious elders:

رب ذنب يكون للمؤمن أفعى من كثير من الطاعات من رحمة ربنا

-some sins are more beneficial to a believer than many acts of obedience because they bring the fear of Allah and turning to Him after they are committed."

This causes the person to be among those who repent abundantly to Allah Tg. Consequently, he is included among the beloved servants of Allah A'āsī because He loves those who turn to Him in repentance. Repentance refers to the one which emanates from the heart, not the one which is uttered verbally.

Allamah Hifali says: The soul and Satan instil many whispers in a sinner's heart. One such whispering is to make him think that if he does not know for sure that he will not commit the sin again, he must not repent because there is no benefit in such repentance. This is from among the tricks of Satan and the whisperings of one's soul. Man should therefore hasten towards repentance. If he breaks it, he must repent again. Allah fa loves this condition because it breaks the conceit which develops from doing good deeds.

As for the sin, repentance wipes it off. Eventually, both are put to an end. That is, neither does conceit nor sin remain in him. This is Allah's AS way of tutoring a person. When he is cleansed and purified In this way, he is obviously included among Allah's AS most beloved servants. We learn

from this that when man does good deeds, he most certainly develops self-conceit; and this has to be removed. Conceit which comes from good deeds cannot be removed unless the person sees himself involved in sin. And so, the sin puts an end to his conceit. As for the sin itself, Allah * promulgated repentance for it. When man repents with sincerity, and fear and repentance develop in his heart, the sin is pardoned. This is what breaks the back of the *auliya'*. In other words, these personalities are intent on not committing a sin, but Allah 3s wants them not to look at their good deeds. That is why sins are committed by them as well.

Although they are also able to turn to Allah * through good deeds, there is no fear in it. That is why man suffers from conceit and other similar illnesses. As opposed to the repentance which sinners are bestowed with after committing a sin; it contains an element of fear as well. This turning to Allah M is better than the former. It is really very difficult for a person to do a good deed which causes him to think he is fulfilling his dues to Allah tfe and to still have fear for Him. This is because he experiences a certain joy and satisfaction from the good deed. This can cause conceit and arrogance, but not fear; except in certain people. This is why the level of the worshipper is below that of the sinner. Not because he engaged in worship, but because he included conceit in his worship.

Similarly, the sinner who has the qualities of clinging to Allah fc and fear of Him is on a higher rank than a worshipper. Not because he committed a sin, but because he followed the sin with fear and repentance. This caused him to enjoy a higher rank. Today we do not see any progress in our *imdn* because we are heedless of our spiritual condition. People of the past progressed because they used to monitor their internal spiritual actions as well. Internal actions are such that people think he is devoid of them, while he continues doing them [without their having any knowledge of them].

for example, the fear and turning to Allah ﷺ [which we mentioned above]. When these qualities embed themselves in the heart, they will not allow the person to rest. Allah's fear will completely melt his heart, but no one else will know about it. Thus, fear and hope are always found in a believer's heart, and he is able to maintain a mental balance through them. When good deeds cause any conceit, fear sets right this condition. If he is overcome by fear and despair, hope sets right this condition. You must have heard the saying:

الإيمان بين الرجاء والخوف

“Imdnis suspended between hope and fear.”

This means: The person must be fearful of Allah's warnings, and hopeful of His promises. Allah &

promised Paradise and also warned against Hell. A believer therefore believes in both, and both qualities are found in his heart.

Hadrat Maulana Muhammad 'All Maungerl *rahimahullah* was an erudite *'ālim* and a *khalifah* of Maulana Fādi ar-Rahmān *rahimahullah*. Someone asked him: "Maulānā, how are you?" He replied: "Brother, what are you asking about a believer! In this world he remains between fear and hope. If a person is between fear and hope, what can you ask of his condition? He can only describe his condition when he hears the good news of his entry into Paradise."

Glory to Allah! What a scholarly and Sufic reply! The '*ulamā'* were greatly impressed by this reply. In short, the qualities of fear and hope are found equally in a believer's heart. I received a letter from a person in Mumbai today. He writes - in a poem - his impressions after leaving here.

"Everything is dull, still, hopeless, and silent. Such is the scene of the universe without you."

This is what he wrote. I say: Brother! If fear and hope are firmly established in a heart and there is a constant conflict between the two, how can a person experience any peace and silence?

The verse which instils the most hope

Allah ﷺ says:

فُلْ لِعْبَادِيَ الَّذِينَ أَسْرَفُوا عَلَىٰ أَنفُسِهِمْ لَا تَنْهَىُنَّا مِنْ رَحْمَةِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَغْفِرُ جَمِيعًا.
الذُّنُوبَ جَمِيعًا.

"Say: O My servants who wronged themselves. Do not despair of Allah's mercy. Surely Allah forgives all sins."

The above verse prohibits despair and losing hope. In other words, it orders us to have hope. When a prohibition is made, an order of its opposite is made. And when an order is issued, a prohibition of its opposite is made. So look at the grace and kindness of Allah He *orders* the sinners to have hope and prohibited them from despair. The '*ulamā'* state: Just as it is *kufr to be fearless of Allah* *tfe*, in like manner, it is *fazr to despair of His mercy*. Maulana Rūm *rahimahullah* says: "Allah & chopped off the neck of despair."

This is why the *mash'd ikh.* refer to the above verse to be the one which instils the most hope. The *Maktubdt-e-Mā'sumiyyah* provides a wonderful explanation in this regard. We are quoting it here. But we are first quoting a captivating question and answer.

"The Prophets aga are on the level of *rada* (Allah's pleasure). What does this verse mean:

"Your Lord shall certainly give you, and so, you will become pleased." (Surah ad-Duha, 93: 5)

There are two types of radd: (1) One which is experienced before a bestowal [or gift]. This is enjoyed by the Prophets ﷺ all the time. Whether a gift is given or not, whether they are enjoying a bounty or not, the *rada* is the same. In other words, these great personalities are fully satisfied with whatever they received and whatever was destined for them. (2) The other will be on the day of Resurrection. When Rasūlullah ﷺ will see all the countless bounties and gifts, he will say: 'O Allāh! Enough, enough. I am pleased.'"

I am now quoting what I initially intended:

"It is said that Hadrat Imām Muhammād Bāqir said: You, people of Iraq, say that the verse 'Do not despair of Allāh's mercy' instils the most hope. On the other hand, we, the *ahl-e-bayt* (the family of Rašulullah #), are of the opinion that the verse 'Your Lord shall certainly give you, and so, you will become pleased', instils more hope. This is because Rašulullah ﷺ will not be pleased as long as a single follower of his remains in Hell.' I say: We can make both verses conform with each other by saying that the first verse 'Do not despair of Allāh's mercy' applies more to people in general, while the second verse - 'Your Lord shall certainly give you, and so, you will become

pleased' - applies to the *ummah*, of Muhammād ﷺ."

Now you see, there is a difference of opinion as regards which verse instils more hope. Someone says it is 'Do not despair of Allāh's mercy', others say it is: 'Your Lord shall certainly give you, and so, you will become pleased'. And did you see the excellent manner in which the Shaykh correlated the two by saying that the first is for people in general (i.e. for people of all nations), while the second is specifically for the *ummah* of Rasūlullah ﷺ.

The verse means: Allāh is saying to Rašulullah ﷺ that he must not worry. Allāh will soon bestow him with numerous bounties and favours - so many that he will be pleased with them. So this verse instils more hope because it promises to please Rasūlullah ﷺ. Obviously, how can he be pleased if even a single member of his *ummah* is in Hell? After all, he has intense love and affection for his *ummah*. It is far-fetched for him to remain pleased if even a single member of his *ummah* is in Hell. A poet says:

أَلمْ يَرْضِكَ الرَّحْمَنُ فِي سُورَةِ الْحُصْنِ
فَحَاشِكَ أَنْ تَرْضِي وَفِينَا مَعْذَبٌ

"Did the Merciful [Allāh] not promise to please you in Surah ad-Duha? It is far-fetched for you to be pleased while a single one of us is being punished in Hell."

Glory to Allah! What excellent words! They are real eye-openers for the 'ulāma', and instil consolation in the entire ummah.

The verse which instils the most fear

I now read another verse to you. Allah^ﷻs says:

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آتَيْنَا لَأَنَّكُلُوا الرِّبَوْ أَضَعَافًا مُضَاعَةً وَأَقْرَأْنَا اللَّهَ لَعْنَكُمْ لَعْنَمُونَ.
وَأَقْرَأْنَا الشَّارِقَ الَّتِي أَعْدَتْ لِلْكُفَّارِ

"O believers! Do not devour interest doubling and re-doubling it. fear Allah so that you may prosper. Beware of that Fire which has been prepared for the unbelievers." (Surah Al 'Imran, 3: 130-131)

The commentary, *Ruh al-Mā'ani*, states that Imām A'zam [Abu Hanifah] *rahimahullāh* said: This verse instils the most fear because it warns the believers who devour interest of the Fire which has been prepared for the unbelievers. They will enter it if they do not abstain from Allāh's prohibitions. Just as the verse "Do not despair of Allah's mercy" instils the most hope, the above verse instils the most fear. You are very happy at finding the verse which instils the most hope, now take the one which instils the most fear.

The mention of fear and hope in the Qur'aan is gauged from the above. We continue reading the Qur'aan but we do not know whether it has anything to do with *sīluk* and *tasawwuf* or not. Fear and hope are both attributes of the heart.

When the 'ulāma' say that a particular verse instils the most hope or the most fear, our hearts must experience these feelings when we read such verses. If they have no effect on our hearts, what is the use in referring to them as the ones which instil the most fear or most hope?

Presence of heart when reading the Qur'aan

A believer ought to have presence of heart when reading the Qur'aan. He must ponder over what he is reading and whose speech he is reading. Especially so when he comes across such verses, he must strengthen his attention and focus, and read them with full presence of heart. He must endeavour to influence his heart with these feelings [of fear and hope].

If it does not have the desired effect on his heart by reading it once, he must read it a second and a third time. He must not proceed until he feels some effect of the verse in his heart. Allāh ifc says further on:

وَسَارِعُوا إِلَى مَغْفِرَةٍ مِّنْ رَبِّكُمْ وَجَنَّةٍ عَرْضُهَا السَّمَاوَاتُ وَالْأَرْضُ لَا أَعْدَتْ لِلْمُتَّقِينَ

"Hasten towards forgiveness of your Sustainer and towards Paradise whose breadth is the heavens and the earth - prepared for the pious." (Surah Al 'Imrān, 3: 133)

There was a person who was considered to be a Muslim according to the British. He used to say: "Allah^ﷻs caused Hadrat Hajirah radiyallahu 'anha

to run between Safa and Marwah, and thereby caused the rest of the people to run between these two mountains until the Resurrection (i.e. he made the *sa'y* obligatory in the *hajj*)."

I said to him: "You are looking at this one verse, but you are not looking at the verse wherein Allah & says:

وَسَارُوكُمْ مُنْهَاجُنَا

"Hasten towards forgiveness from your Lord..."

In this verse, Allah asks us to run towards forgiveness and Paradise. Here it refers to the means of acquiring forgiveness and Paradise, i.e. good deeds.

Hadrat 'Ah < says: Hasten towards the fulfilment of compulsory duties.

rbn 'Abbas says: Hasten towards Islam.

Abū al-'Aliyah says: Hasten towards *hijrah* (emigration).

Anas ibn Malik says: Hasten towards the *takbir-e-ula* (first *takbir* at the beginning of *salah*).

Sa'id ibn Jubayr says: Hasten towards the fulfilment of acts of obedience.

Hadrat Yamān says: Hasten towards the five *salāhs*.

Hadrat Dahhak says: Hasten towards *jihad*.

Jiadrat Ikramah says: Hasten towards Repentance.

Obviously, all the above meanings are included because they are all good deeds. The above verse mentions forgiveness first, and then Paradise. Ulis is because forgiveness entails *takhliyah* [emptying one's self of sins) and Paradise entails *tahliyah* (embellishing one's self). And *takhliyah* precedes *tahliyah*. Another reason could be that forgiveness will be the cause of entry into Paradise. The word *Rabb* (Lord) is used in this verse and it is apposed (*mudaf*) to the addressees [you] in order to display additional kindness and affection.

The background to the revelation of this verse: The Sahabah & said on one occasion: "O Rāsulullah! The Banī Isra'īl are more honourable than us in the sight of Allah because when anyone from among them committed a sin, the sin and its punishment would be written on his door the next morning." Rāsulullah \$ remained silent. The above verse was revealed. Allah says further on:

وَالَّذِينَ إِذَا فَعَلُوا مَا حَرَّمْنَا أَفْعَلُوهُمْ ذَكَرُوا اللَّهَ فَاسْتَغْفِرُوا لِنَفْلِيْهِمْ مِنْ زِنْجٍ
يُغَفِّرُ الدَّنَوْبُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَلَا يُصْرِفُونَ عَلَى مَا فَعَلُوا وَهُمْ بَعْلَمُونَ

Those who, when they commit an open sin or commit an evil to themselves, they remember

Allah and seek forgiveness for their sins. And who is there that forgives sins except Allah? And they do not persist in what they have done while they know." (Surah Al'Imran, 3: 135)

The traditions also state with regard to the above verse: Rasūlullāh & had established brotherhood (*mu'dkhaf*) between two persons, and so, they would always remain together. On one occasion, one of them joined Rasūlullāh ﷺ for jihad, and appointed the other to remain behind and see to the needs of his family. In the absence of his friend, the one who remained behind committed a minor sin. Consequently, he went out into the desert and fields, repenting to Allah ﷺ for his sin. His friend eventually returned from the jihad and went out in his search. He found him in prostration in one place, and he was saying: "O Allah! I committed a major sin. I broke the trust which my brother placed in me." His brother asked him to get up and said: "Come, let us go to Rasūlullāh ﷺ and you can ask him to make *du'a* for your forgiveness. Hopefully, Allah ﷺ will provide a way out." They returned to Madinah Munawwarah when it was the time of *'asr*. On the other side, Hadrat Jibrall ﷺ came with the acceptance of his repentance. In other words, he read this verse to Rasūlullāh ﷺ:

وَالَّذِينَ لَمْ يَفْعُلُوا فَاجْتَنَبُهُ...
And those who did not commit sins...
وَالَّذِينَ لَمْ يَفْعُلُوا فَاجْتَنَبُهُ...

"Those who, when they commit an open sin..."

Hadrat 'Umar asked: "O Rasūlullāh! Is this specifically for him or does it apply to everyone?" Rašūlullāh & replied: "It applies to everyone."

It is related that when this verse was revealed, Satan summoned his armies, began pouring sand on his head, and was screaming out in regret. He continued in this way until all his armies from all directions came to him and asked: "O our master! What is troubling you?" He replied: "Do not ask anything. A certain verse has just been revealed in Allah's book, after which, no sin will harm the progeny of Adam." They asked: "Which verse are you referring to?" He read this verse to them. They said: "Master! Do not worry. We will open the gates of desires to them, and no one will seek forgiveness nor will anyone repent. And whatever they do, they will think it to be correct." Satan was very pleased at hearing this, and he was consoled to some extent.

I think this verse instils the most hope

The '*ulamā'* did not say that the above verse instils the most hope, but the background to it and its theme suggests that it weighed down most heavily on Satan. Look at the extent of consolation and affection it contains for the sinners. If, after committing a sin, they seek forgiveness and repent to Allah ﷺ, it will be as if they did not commit a sin at all. From the words:

وَمَنْ يُغْفِرُ الذُّنُوبَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ

“Who is there who forgives sins except Allah?”

We learn that sinners have no refuge except Allah's ۚ grace and pardon. If Allah's ۚ mercy encompasses everything, obviously, nothing can compete in the spreading of His grace and pardon. This verse instils the most hope because when a servant sees Allah's ۚ kindness and the immense importance of repentance, he will be inclined and fortified towards repentance, and will have no alternative but to repent.

Furthermore, the absolute encompassing of Allah's mercy totally uproots any form of despair and loss of hope. Allah tfc says:

لَا تَقْنَطُوا مِنْ رَحْمَةِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَغْفِرُ الذُّنُوبَ حَمِيمًا

“Do not despair of Allah's mercy. Surely Allah forgives all sins.”

The above verse explicitly prohibits despair. This has given the servants of Allah ۸s a means to instil hope for forgiveness. Consequently, the pious elders made *du'a'* on the basis of this verse. Hadrat Shaykh Farid ad-Din 'Ata' *rahimahulladh* says:

“I have hopes of Your forgiveness by virtue of Your grace and generosity. You Yourself said: ‘Do

not despair of Allah's mercy.’ After such an order, it is an act of *kufr* to despair and lose hope.”

I also say: Imam [Abu Hanifah] Sahib rghimahulldh had said:

جَاهِدُ الدُّنْيَا

'prepared for the unbelievers'

Instils the most fear in the believers. If we look at its opposite, we can say that the verse:

أَعْدَتْ لِلنَّمِيقِينَ

“prepared for the pious”

Instils the most hope.

I actually wanted to show to you that these verses also instil the most hope. But now that this subject has come before us, let me also give you an explanation of this verse because it contains noble character and mannerisms as well.

Noble character

After stating that Paradise has been prepared for the pious, Allah ۸s explains who the pious are. Three of their qualities are listed here:

الْمُنْهَىٰ وَالْمُغَيَّبُ وَالْكَلِيمُونَ الْعَيْنُ وَالْعَيْنُ عَنِ النَّاسِ

"Who go on spending in prosperity and in adversity, and suppress their anger, and pardon people." (Surah Al'Imrān, 3: 134)

The first attribute is of spending - whether in prosperity or adversity, happiness or sadness, or whether they are alive or after death - in the form of bequests. They spend in places where it appeals to them, e.g. on their children, friends and relatives; and also where it does not appeal to them, e.g. on their enemies. Hadrat 'A'ishah radiyallahu 'anha relates that she even gave a grape seed in charity. It is related with regard to some pious elders who gave a small bundle of onions in charity. A Hadith states:

أَتَقْرَبُ إِلَيْهِنَّ بِأَنْفُسِكُمْ

"Fear the Hell-fire even if it is a piece of a date."

We are instructed to most certainly give a beggar even if it is a burnt hoof [trotters].

Now listen to what I have to say about suppressing anger. The word *kazm* refers to sealing a filled vessel of musk. The word *ghayz* refers to a feeling of rage upon seeing something which is against one's temperament. There is a difference between *ghayz* and *ghadab*: A person certainly has a desire to exact revenge after *ghadab*, but this is not necessarily the case with

ijjayz. Another opinion is that the effects of *ab* involuntarily appear on the face, but this is not the case with *ghayz*.

H Hadith states: If a person suppresses his anger despite having the power to give vent to it, Allah % shall fill his heart with peace and tranquillity. Rásúllah said: "If a person suppresses his anger despite having the power to give vent to it, Allah fa shall summon him on the day of Resurrection before all the creation and give him the choice of Electing whichever of the doe-eyed damsels (huris) he likes."

Look at the numerous merits of suppressing anger, and the various rewards which are promised for it. But today I see nothing which surpasses the excessive anger which we see around us. Every person is a king in this regard. They claim that the joy in anger surpasses the most sumptuous foods.

This was Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's *rāhimahullh* special way of addressing people. It proved to be very beneficial and effective. (Qamar az-Zamān)

Now listen to what I have to say about pardoning people. The pious are those who pardon people. They do not take them to task for the punishment which they deserved provided the pardon does not cause any *Dint* harm. Hadrat Hasan said: Allah & will say on the day of Resurrection: The person who is owed a reward must stand up.

None will stand up except the one who pardoned in this world.

A Hadith states: The person who desires buildings to be constructed for him [in Paradise] and to have lofty ranks should pardon those who wrong him, give to those who deprive him, and maintain family ties with those who sever them.

Gloiy to Allah! These were the qualities of the pious. We are not progressing because we do not possess correct knowledge. You too do not possess knowledge of *Din*. Now who has the concern to take the responsibility of teaching it to you? I am saying, even you do not have the concern to acquire knowledge of *Din*. Allah & has prepared Paradise for the pious, but you are not even thinking about it. This smacks of total apathy. We seek refuge in Allah ۝s.

Fear and hope

Anyway, the above discussion came in by the way. I was essentially speaking about fear and hope. *Al-hamdu lillah*, we spoke about it to a certain extent. You know that fear and hope are attributes of the heart. Obviously, the person whose heart has fear and hope will have fear about his own self, he will not have the time to look at the wrongs of others. When a worshipper's heart is devoid of these attributes, he starts to look at his own good deeds and the evils of others. This results in conceit and pride in himself. He will reprimand and scold others.

When he sees sinners, he will become annoyed by them. Thus, he has internal pride, but assumes it to be *ghadab lillah*. (anger for Allah's sake). Without doubt, he is greatly confused about the two.

An answer to the objection which could be made at this point is understood from here. That is, the Sharfah instructs us to abhor sinners, wicked people, and unbelievers. The *Makrūbat-e-Maqṣuriyyih* states in this regard:

"How sad! The pseudo-Sufis of today are not scared of befriending the atheists and unbelievers. They claim that the way of asceticism does not permit speaking ill of anyone. Gloiy to 'Allah! The Chief of the Prophets and Leader of the *Awliya'* Muhammad Raṣūlullāh % was ordered thus:

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ حَاكِمُ الْكُفَّارِ وَالْمُنَافِقِينَ

"O Prophet! Wage *jihad* against the unbelievers and hypocrites."

His commendable Sunnah was to be harsh against the unbelievers and to fight them. These are very strange ascetics who have abandoned the way of Rasūlullāh. There can be nothing but deviation after abandoning his way. Allah says ﷺ

فَمَاذَا بَعْدَ الْحَقِّ إِلَّا الصَّلَالُ

"There is nothing but deviation after the truth."

The unbelievers are undoubtedly Allah's enemies. There are explicit texts in this regard. How strange! A person claims friendship with Allah & on one hand, and also befriends His enemies on the other hand. If the unbelievers and flagrant sinners were not enemies of the truth and detested by Allah M the principle of *bughd Jillāh* (detesting someone for Allāh's sake) would not have been from among the obligations of *Din*. It would not have been referred to as the most meritorious way of gaining proximity to Allah fa and a sign of perfection in *irnān*. It would not have been the means of *wilāyat* (friendship with Allah &), proximity to Him, and obtaining His pleasure.

A Hadith states:

الجَمْرُ : Cfⁱ لِلَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ لَا يَعْنِي الْعِبْدُ لِرَبِّهِ^v لِلْإِيمَانِ حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ عَنِ اللَّهِ وَيَغْضُبَ عَلَيْهِ،^x أَحَبُّ اللَّهَ لِجَلَالِهِ^y وَأَبْغَضُ^z لِجَلَالِهِ^y وَنَعْلَمُ^z أَسْتَحْقُوكُوكَ الْوَلَاءَ مِنْ^z رَبِّكُوكَ.^z (رواه عاصم)

Hadrat 'Amr ibn al-Jāmūh narrates that he heard Rasūlullāh & saying: "A servant cannot fulfil the right of clear *imān* until he loves solely for Allah's sake, and detests solely for Allah's sake. When he loves for Allah's sake and detests

for Allah's sake, he becomes eligible for love from Allah \$."

عَنْ أَبِي أَمَامَةَ قَالَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ مِنْ أَحَبِّهِ وَأَبْغَضِهِ
وَأَعْطَى اللَّهَ وَمِنْهُ فَقَدْ اسْتَكْمَلَ الإِيمَانُ. (رواية أبو داود، مشكورة، ج 1)

jladrat 'Abu 'Umārah narrates that Raṣūlullāh ﷺ said: "The person who loves for Allah's sake, detests for Allah's sake, gives for Allah's sake, and refuses for Allah's sake has sought to perfect his imān."

Another Hadith states:

تَقْرِبُوا إِلَيْهِ سُبْحَانَهُ بِيَغْضِبُ أَهْلَ الْمَعَاصِي وَتَسْمَوْ رَضَاءَهُ تَعَالَى بِسُبْطِهِ
وَتَقْرِبُوا إِلَيْهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَ بِالْتَّبَاعِدِ (ابن ماجه)

"Gain proximity to Allah tfc by detesting sinners. Seek Allah's pleasure by abhorring them. Gain closeness to "Allah" by remaining aloof from them."

Another Hadith states:

أُوحِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى إِلَيْنَا نَبِيًّا مِّنْ أَنَّ لِلَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ^z لِلْعَمَلِ لِلظَّلَمِ^z لِلْعَمَلِ^z
لِلْعَمَلِ^z زَلْدًا انْقَطَاعَكَ^z (ابن ماجه)^z عَمِلْتَ^z لِلظَّلَمِ^z (ابن ماجه)^z
رَبُّ^z عَلَيْكَ، قَالَ هَلْ عَادِتْ عَدُوًا وَهُلْ رَأَيْتَ^z لِلظَّلَمِ^z.

"Allah & sent revelation to one of the Prophets ﷺ of the past saying: Say to such and such worshipper: 'Your abstinence in this world

enabled you to enjoy the comfort of not having to bear the burden of earning a living. Your cutting yourself [from everything] and devoting yourself solely to Me earned you honour because of Me, Now what did you do to fulfil the right which you owe to Me?" He asked: 'O Allāh! What right did You have over me [which I did not fulfil]?' Allāh ﷺ said: 'Did you bear enmity towards any enemy for My sake? Did you go to visit any *wall* for My sake?'" (*Maktabdt-e-Ma'sumiyah*)

He says further on:

"The fact is: Love for the friends of one's beloved and enmity towards his enemies is from among the demands of love. A true lover does not have to endeavour to do these two things. Other deeds are done by one's own will. Only then are they carried out. But love for the friends of one's beloved, and hatred for his enemies are automatic and spontaneous. The friends of the beloved appear so beautiful in the lover's eyes, and the enemies of the beloved appear so repugnant in the lover's eyes. This can be gauged in one's dealings with those who are *mujāz* (those who received *khildjah* from one's shaykh). For example, if a person claims love for someone, his claim will not be acceptable as long as he does not distance himself from his beloved's enemies. In fact, he is not better than a hypocrite." (*Maktabdt-e-Ma'sumiyah*)

Look at the powerful message which he conveys to prove that detesting a sinner, immoral person

and an unbeliever is a sign of *īmān*, and that one fight to meet him with sternness. Closeness to ^Allāh is achieved by staying far away from such people. There is one objection to this. If it is correct, and it is certainly correct as gauged from the above *Aḥadīth*, then what wrong did the worshipper [mentioned at the beginning] do when he looked at the sinner with scorn and a stern face? Whereas the Shaykh had described his as follows: "The arrogant worshipper looked at the sinner from a distance with a frowning face." This was not in praise of the worshipper.

Hie answer to the above is that both are correct. The narrations of *Maktabdt-e-Ma'sumiyah* which state that one should detest a sinner and immoral person are also correct. But the words of the Hadith are:

من أبغض الله

"the one who detests for Allah's sake".

We learn from this that the required and commendable detestation is the one which is for the sake of Allah & and not for one's own sake. The objection which was levelled against the worshipper was because he did whatever he did for his own self. There was no sincerity in what he did. The attitude of a sincere person is different. There is effulgence (fūr) even in his anger. He considers the sin to be evil but he does not despise and look down on the sinner. In fact, he

is fearful of his own self, not knowing what his own condition will be. There is no pride and conceit in his demeanour. This was not the condition of the fearless worshipper. Instead, he thought himself to be perfect while he was nothing. His claims about himself gave the impression that he wanted to include himself among the perfect servants of Allāh. This is extremely evil. It is not easy for everyone to attain the level of *bughdīl dh* (hatred for Allāh's sake). Here the person was merely imitating the pious, and there is a big difference between the two. In other words, one is a person who is really on a level of perfection, and another is one who makes claims of perfection.

In his *Mathnawi*, Maulānā Rūm *rahimahulldh* explains this through an example. He relates the story of a coloured jackal. A jackal fell into a utensil which contained a coloured dye. When he came out of the utensil, he was now dyed in that colour. He went to his fellow jackals and claimed he was a peacock. The other jackals disliked his claim but remained silent because they had no answer to his outward difference. An old jackal stepped forward and said: "You are claiming to be a peacock. Very well, peacocks sing and dance. Now you too sing and dance for us." When he sang, he spoke like all other jackals, and it was proven to all that he was indeed a jackal.

The Maulānā says: In the same way, there are some people who adopt an external colour [or dye] and make claims of perfection, but they are

disgraced when they are put through tests. Dying one's external self will not work. One will have to dye one's internal self. Do you know what the internal dye is? Allāh & says:

صِبْغَةُ اللَّهِ وَمَنْ أَحْسَنَ مِنَ اللَّهِ صِبْغَةً وَمَنْ حَنَّ لَهُ عَلَيْهِ

"We have absorbed the colour of Allāh and whose colour is better than the colour of Allāh? And Him alone we worship." (Sūrah al-Baqarah, 2: 138)

The *buzurgs* say: Dancing [in the above story] refers to love and singing refers to *ma'rifa* (recognition of Allāh &). A person may be able to dye himself outwardly, but he can neither dance nor can he speak about things related to *ma'rifa*.

What I am saying is that *bughdīl dh* (hatred for Allāh's sake) is certainly a fact, but is there anyone who possesses this quality? There were those who possessed it, but it is very difficult to find it today. Yes, it is very easy to make claims and imitate. The objection which was laid against the fearless worshipper and which Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* disliked was because it was imitated, and because he was prey to pride and ostentation.

The words which he uttered against the sinner were filled with absolute pride. For example, he referred to him as a wretched person. He said: "What does *Iṣṭ* have to do with him!?" He also said: "There is no need for the doors of Hell to be

opened for such people because they will be open from before hand."

The *bughd* (hatred) which is mentioned in the Ahādīth and which was practised by the Sahābah was based on absolute sincerity and solely for Allah's sake. There is no comparison between the two. The two may appear to be the same, but there is a world of difference between them, Hatred for Allah's sake is ordered in the Shari'ah, and man can combine it with humility. In other words, it is possible for a person to hate for Allah's sake and remain the most humble person at the same time. As opposed to the hatred and anger which is based on internal pride - there is no humility whatsoever in it.

Love for Allah's sake and hatred for Allah's sake

Imām Ghazzālī *rahimahulladh* has provided a very academic discussion on this subject in his *Iḥyā' al-'Uḥum*. We are quoting it verbatim.

"If you were to ask me: How can I detest a *bid'ati* (innovator) or flagrant sinner for Allah's sake because I have been ordered to do so while at the same time present myself with humility before him, because this would entail the combination of two opposites?"

The Imam's reply is: "You are most certainly correct in your thoughts. Not only you, many others were confused in this regard. The reason

for this is that when a person reprimands another p_T his *bid'ah* or flagrant sinning on the basis of ^odab lilldh (anger for Allah's sake), it becomes intermingled with self-conceit, and boasting over one's knowledge and piety. In other words, because the two appear to be the same, it causes confusion."

I say: "Imām Ghazzālī's *rahimahulldh* words ought to be written in gold. If those who are defective can understand this difference and practise on it, they can become *kamilin* (those who have reached a stage of perfection).

'Consequently, many an ignorant worshipper and conceited 'alim will shove aside a sinner who is sitting next to him. His internal pride causes him to display such abhorrence and detestation for him as though he is an impurity which has settled on his clothes. To top it all, he thinks his anger is for the sake of Allah ﷺ. For example, a worshipper from the Banū Isrā'il had treated his friend in a similar way.' The Imam is referring to the fearless worshipper whose stoic Shaykh Sa'dī *iḥyāmahulldh* related in his *Buṣṭan*.

I say: The reason behind ignorant worshippers and conceited 'ulāmā behav ing in this way is that although they may progress somewhat in knowledge and asceticism, they do not acquire lofty and noble character. Instead, they remain in the bottom of the rung in this regard. Their weakness in character results in pride, or

ostentation over their knowledge and asceticism. They do not understand all these things.

If they acquire noble character, e.g. humility, which is the highest form of noble character, and in fact, is the essence of all other noble characteristics; and try to understand it and develop it within themselves, they will realize and perceive their weaknesses and shortcomings. In other words, once they are embellished with humility, and then pride enters them, they will perceive it immediately and they will be able to differentiate between *ghadab lillah* (anger for Allah's sake) and *ghadab lin nafs* (anger for one's self-ego). This was enjoyed by the righteous of every era. We will provide a few examples further on. Imām Ghazzali *rahimahullah* continues:

"Vexing pride and anger to a sinner is confused with *bughd fillah* (anger for Allah's sake). One obviously sees the harm of vexing pride to an obedient person and it is possible for him to save himself from it. But he considers it good to vex pride and display his anger to a sinner and *bid'ati* because it is similar to *bughd fillah*, and we know that *bughd fillah* is a commendable quality. Moreover, anger and pride are inseparable because the person who shows anger to another does it with pride, and a proud person certainly shows anger. In short, they are inseparable and appear to be the same."

I say: The Imām said: "One obviously sees the harm of vexing pride to an obedient person...". He

is probably speaking about the people of his time. Nevertheless, we learn that pride is also vexed against obedient people, but it is considered wrong and detestable; and it is possible to save one's self from it. However, in today's times, we find people intermingling with each other, and if there is one among them who is more righteous than the others, they treat him as an outcast and consider it to be a most meritorious act of worship. Obviously, if people vex pride against the '*ulamā'* and *mašha'ikh* who are the means of learning *Din* and look at them with scorn, there will be no way of acquiring the *Din*. We are seeing the disastrous consequences of this right before our eyes. People are gradually losing contact with *Din* because they have abandoned contact with the people of *Din* [the '*ula'ma'* and *mashā'ikh*]. To Allah we belong and to Him is our return.

Imām Ghazzali *rahimahulludh* continues:

"Since there is severe misunderstanding about the two [anger for Allah's sake and anger for one's self], only the person who is inspired by Allah is able to distinguish the two. This refers to the person who - because of his sincerity and devotion - is given the ability from Allah t^ef^e to differentiate between the two."

I say: We learn from the above that the person who is inspired by Allah can distinguish between anger for Allah's sake and anger for one's self. It is therefore necessary for people to adopt such means whereby they are able to develop

such capabilities in their hearts. When anger for Allāh's sake becomes adulterated with anger for one's self, they are able to perceive it immediately.

The essence of whatever the Imām said is that there is an essential need for sincerity and devotion in our worship, i.e. it must be devoid of anything apart from Allāh عَزَّوَجَلَّ. This is why the Shari'ah prohibits ostentation and orders sincerity. Allah عَزَّوَجَلَّ does not accept worship without it. It will be necessary for us to understand that the system of education and tutoring is dependent on this [absence of ostentation and presence of sincerity] in Allah's sight and is reliant on this principle. Speaking out against *bid'ah* and flagrant sinning is also part of *Din*, in fact, it is one of the greatest services to *Din*. It will also need sincerity, and will not be accepted without sincerity. And sincerity is always adulterated by the self-ego. Therefore, when a person speaks out against *bid'ah* or sin, and he becomes proud or boastful of his knowledge and piety, how can his objection be accepted by Allāh عَزَّوَجَلَّ in the presence of such impure illnesses [pride and ostentation]!?

The basis for objection to *bid'ah* and sin is anger for Allāh's sake, as proven by the elders of the *ummah*. As for it being adulterated by anger for one's self, this is learnt from the statements of the very same elders. And we also learnt that they abandoned anger for one's self, just as they practised on anger for Allāh's sake for the pleasure of Allāh عَزَّوَجَلَّ. These two categories are

abolished from the practices of these finalities. Had they not spoken about anger for one's self, it would have remained, and people would have assumed it to be anger for Allāh's sake, and the latter [anger for Allah's sake] would have disappeared from this world.

Ser for Allah's sake is *fard*, and anger for one's self is *haram*

Just as anger for Allah's sake is *fard*, anger for one's self is *haram* Imam Ghazzali *rahimahullah* differentiation of the two is an evidence against all worshippers and '*ulaīma'*. They must gauge if they are included in what the Imām spoke out against.

Because of the confusion and misunderstanding which is caused by the two, it is necessary to differentiate between them. The matter is very easy for the person who is able to differentiate, but what should the person who cannot differentiate do? Imam Ghazzali *rahimahullah* says with regard to such a person:

In order to save yourself from such confusion, you must be mindful of three points when you see a *bid'ati* or sinner, or when you engage him in *amr bil ma'ruf* (enjoining good) and *nahy 'anil munkar* (prohibiting evil):

1. Focus on your own past sins so that your status is considered low in your own eyes, and your own self considers you to be despicable.

2. The superiority which you enjoy over tiny sinner or *bid'ati* either in your knowledge, beliefs or good deeds must be considered to be a bestowal and grace from Allah &. It is certainly not your achievement. If you bear this in mind, you will not experience any conceit. If you do not have any conceit, you will not have any pride.

3. Your end and the person's end are both unknown to you. You should at least have the fear that your end may not be good (Allah *forbid*) and the person's end may be good. If you bear this in mind, you will develop fear which then keep you away from pride.

If you tell me: 'The fear which these points will cause will certainly put an end to my pride, but will also put an end to my anger, then how will I achieve anger for Allah's sake?' I will say to you: No. If your master orders you to become angry, you can become angry for his sake. It will certainly not be for your self because you will consider yourself to be saved and the other person to be destroyed. Instead, you will be fearful about your own self because you would have realized that although this person appears to be a sinner, your hidden and internal sins are far more than his. Furthermore, you do not even know about your end and his end. How, then, the other person be scorned? Conclusion: humility and anger can be combined.

We now explain this to you through an example to demonstrate that it is not necessary to ves-

titute over and consider yourself to be greater than the person against whom you are angry for Allah's sake. A king has a slave and also a son who is the delight of his eyes. He hands over his son to his slave and says to him: "I am placing you under your tutelage. If he misbehaves or does anything displeasing, you must scold him, and must warn him. And if there is a need, you must hit him." If this slave loves his master and is obedient to him, he will have no alternative but to scold and beat his son if he commits any misdemeanour. If he becomes angry at the son, he will do it solely for his master's sake, he will do ((incompliance with his orders, and thereby gain the pleasure and proximity of his master. Moreover, he will do it because he can obtain the master's pleasure through the son. He will also do it because the son has done something which is displeasing to the master. So although he will become angry at him, he will not vex any pride in the least over him. Instead, he will remain humble even in this situation because he also bears in mind his own position and the son's rank, viz. no matter what, the son enjoys a higher and superior rank to the slave.

We learn from this that pride and absence of humility are not essential for anger. Thus, it is possible for you to reprimand a *bid'ati* and sinner, while thinking in your heart that he could be better than you. A good end may well be destined for him, while a bad end has been destined for you; and you do not know about it. So now when you become angry at him, you will

do it solely for your master's sake, out of love for your master, and because the son has done some tiling which is disliked by your master. At such a time, humility will be maintained because you understand that his position could be better than yours in the Hereafter. How can pride remain after this?

Those 'ulimā who possess understanding and insight are able to combine humility and fear in this way. As for those who are deceived [and conceited], they will vex pride on one hand, and also desire additional reward on the other hand. Whereas they have no knowledge of their end. Can there be anything more deceiving than this?

This is the way of combining humility and anger, for Allah's sake when dealing with a sinner and I *bid'ati*, and the way to consider yourself to be I worse when deciding to remain aloof from a sinner and *bid'ati*- all of which is required by the Shari'ah.

The explanation of Imām Ghazzālī rahimahullāh ends here, Uḥyā' al-'Ulūm, vol. 3, p. 370)

Why is compassion meritorious?

I say: The method of freeing oneself [from pride and ostentation] as shown by the Imām is correct. However, only a certain section of the *ummah* can practise on it. It is not easy for people of even' strata to adopt his method. And so, I am providing a simple method derived from the

Imām's explanation itself. While explaining the ^{herit} of kindness, the Imām mentions towards the end of the chapter that Abū 'Aun Ansārī 4 narrates: When a person utters a harsh word, there is always a kind word which can be brought Ki its place.

The Imām continues: The *ulamā* constantly speak in praise of kindness and compassion because they prove to be more beneficial in most cases and situations. On the other hand, harshness is needed on very rare and few occasions. The ideal person is the one who has developed the ability to differentiate between occasions which need kindness and those which need harshness, and is able to give each person his due. But if a person is short-sighted and the reality of a particular situation is hidden from him - that is, he does not know whether the situation demands kindness or harshness - then he must certainly opt for kindness because there is more success in it. (*Uḥyā' al-'Ulūm*, vol. 3, p. 186)

The perfect and the defective person

The above ruling which the Imām issued with regard to a perfect and a defective person was related to kindness and harshness when enjoining good and prohibiting evil. We can apply the same ruling here and say: The person who is *karnil* - that is, he possesses the ability to distinguish - may express his opposition to *bid'ah* and sin. This is because he has the ability to

distinguish whether it is anger for Allah's sake or not. But if a person is *nāqis* - that is, he cannot distinguish - he should most certainly not speak out against it because it could well lead him to pride, and this is certainly not anger for Allah's sake. It is most important to save one's self from pride; that is why permission is not given to him. If permission was given to him, it would lead to many harms, as is witnessed today.

We learn from the above that there are separate rulings for the *kamil* and the *nāqis*. The person who has the ability to distinguish, may act accordingly. The one who does not have the ability, should exercise caution and not say anything. The acquisition of this ability is dependent on one's choice. By this I mean, if a person makes a sincere intention and worships Allah fa Allah fa will create purity in his heart by virtue of his worship. This will result in good character. Evil qualities will be removed and he will be attracted to good things. He develops an affinity with Din and religiousness, and whenever he sees anything contrary to it or experiences a condition different from his internal condition, he will perceive it with his intuition. A person who has this intuition is known as one who is *muwaffaq* (inspired by Allah fa). This is similar to our external taste buds. We drink water and perceive it to be such. If sugar is added to it, we perceive it to be a sweet drink which is different from water. Or, for example, if a food has salt and another food does not have salt, we are able to tell the difference.

similarly, deeds have an internal spiritual taste in them they are carried out with sincerity. When they are devoid of sincerity, they have a different taste. The person who is *muwaffaq* is able to recognize the difference. It is possible for a person to have sincerity in the beginning and to lose it later on. It is also possible for him to have no sincerity in the beginning but to develop it later on.

Glorious to Allah! What excellent speech which can only be delivered by an erudite "alim like Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah.. May Allah fa also bless us - his associates - with such knowledge and intuition. (Qamar az-Zaman)

Stories of the pious

I now relate a few stories of the pious to you, from which you will gauge the extent of their sincerity. When anything insincere adulterates in their deeds, they would perceive it immediately, and would be able to differentiate between sincerity and self-ego.

The story of Hadrat 'Umar Farūq &

The first story in this regard is of Hadrat 'Umar Faruq & on the occasion of conquering Bayt al-Maqdis. When the Muslims laid siege to Bayt al-Maqdis during his caliphate, the residents of the city said: "Call your caliph. His description is given in our books. If he is as described in our books, we will open the gates of our forts without

going to war with you, and we will surrender the city to you." The Muslim army sent a message to Hadrat 'Umar and he departed for Bayt al-Maqdis. At the time of his departure, he was wearing ordinary patched clothes and riding a camel. On seeing this, the Muslims who were with him said: "You are the leader of the Muslims. You should wear attractive and clean clothes, and you should be riding a horse." Hadrat 'Umar acceded to their request, changed his clothes and mounted a horse.

He had just moved a few feet when he said: "My *nafs* (self) is feeling elated at these things. Bring back my old clothes and camel. I will proceed with them." He also added:

عَنْ قَوْمٍ أَعْزَنَا اللَّهُ بِالْإِسْلَامِ

"We are a nation whom Allah's honouring through Islam fit is sufficient for us]. "

Saying this, he wore the same old patched/garments and proceeded on his camel. Allahu / akbar! Allah is the greatest!

Look! Hadrat 'Umar changed his clothes and conveyance when people asked him. But when a change crept in his self because of them, he perceived it immediately, and identified the difference between sincerity and self-ego. Consequently, he changed his clothes and conveyance to the original. The blessings of his sincerity are well known - the fort was conquered.

The story of Hadrat 'All &

In his *Mathnawī* Māulāna Rum *rāhimahullāh* relates a story of Hadrat 'All. While waging jihad on one occasion, he overpowered a non-Muslim, climbed on his chest, and was about to finish him off with his sword. This disrespectful non-Muslim spat on his blessed face. Hadrat 'All immediately cast his sword aside and got off his chest. The non-Muslim was astonished and asked him the reason for letting him go. He replied:

"When you spat on my face, my *nafs* became inflamed and my noble character was becoming tainted. My fighting was now a little for Allah's sake and a little for my self-ego. And it is not permissible to include anyone [or anything] in Allah's tfe worship. You are a creation of Allah *as* and you belong to Him; you do not belong to me. Thus, I can only do what is permitted by Allah *as*. You are created by Allah *as*, and anything created by Him can only be destroyed by His order. A glass belonging to a friend can only be broken by a rock belonging to the friend."

I It was solely the blessing of Hadrat 'All's sincerity which enabled him to control his *nafs*. The blessing of his sincerity caused the non-Muslim to embrace Islam, who was then instrumental in many of his family members embracing Islam.

This was the story of a senior Sahabī; in fact of an Amir al-Mu'minīn (leaders of the believers). The books record many stories of many kings and rulers who possessed such distinguished character with which they could differentiate between their sincerity and self-ego.

The book, *Akhlaq Muhsini*, relates the story of one of the caliphs of Khurasan who issued an order of punishment against a certain criminal. The moment the people began lashing the criminal, he began swearing and hurling verbal abuses at the caliph. He issued an order to stop all punishment and freed him. One of the close associates of the caliph said: "Hadrat! Now was the time to mete out more punishment against this shameless criminal. What was the reason for pardoning and freeing him?"

*The caliph replied: "I was disciplining him for Allah's sake. When he began swearing me and hurling abuses at me, my *nafs* changed and it was affected by what he said. I wanted to exact revenge from him but I did not want to include my *nafs* in the matter of Allah. This is very far from sincerity. When a person does a Dīnī act and includes a worldly motive to it, he is deprived of its reward."*

"His swearing and verbal abuses enraged me. Consequently, the deed which was for Allah & became tainted with my personal motives. Once the demand of the *nafs* becomes obvious, how

can the deed remain sincere? It is better to give up the act in which there is no sincerity."

The story of a *buzurg*

The *Ihyd' al-Tilmud* relates the story of a *buzurg* who would never engage in futile conversations. He was walking along a river bank one day when he saw a boat approaching. The boat had large vats, so he asked the boat people: "What is in the vats?" They replied swiftly: "The king's wine. You can do whatever you like." He said: "What is in your hands?" They replied: "Fighting sticks." He said: "Give them to me for a short while." They gave it to him, and he began using them to break the vats one after the other. He eventually broke twenty nine of the *thirty vats*, and left one. The ring was informed of this and he summoned the *buzurg*.

It is said that he was a tyrant who used to sit on a steel throne with a steel axe in his hand. He asked the *buzurg*: "Did you break the vats?" He replied: "Yes." The king asked: "Who appointed you as a muhtasib (inspector)?" The *buzurg* replied: "The One who made you king." On hearing this, the king lowered his head for a while, and asked him after some time: "Okay, tell me what prompted you to do what you did?" The *buzurg* replied: "Nothing except desiring the well-being of the Amir al-Mu'minīn. If I see a snake or scorpion heading towards the Amir al-Mu'minīn, it is my compulsory duty to save him. Like wise, when I saw an item [wine] heading towards the

Amir al-Mu'minin which would cause him to be taken to task severely in the Hereafter, my desire for his well-being compelled me to save him from it."

On hearing this, the king lowered his head and remained in thought for a long while. He then said: "Okay, tell me one thing. When you were intent on breaking them, why did you not break all of them? Why did you leave one?" The *buzurg* replied: "Now that you asked me, I will have to tell you. As long as I was breaking the vats, my heart was in an excellent condition. I was filled with the emotions of dislike for Allah's sake (*bughd jilldh*) and desiring good for a fellow Muslim. I was so overpowered by these emotions that if the entire world was filled with wine vats, I would have broken them all. But when I reached the thirtieth vat, my *nafs* (self-ego) got the better of me and I thought to myself: You are so brave with regard to *nahy 'anil munkar* (prohibiting evil) that you did not even bother about the king of the time.' No sooner this thought entered my heart, I realized that my *nafsaniyyat* (self-ego) has come in and *lillahiyyat* (doing something solely for Allah's pleasure) has departed. And so, I did not break the last vat."

The king was very much affected by the *buzurg*'s speech and said: "Very well, I am appointing you as an inspector from today." The *buzurg* replied: "Excuse me, but I cannot accept this position because if you can appoint me to it today, you can remove me from it tomorrow. I do not need

Saying this, he departed from there and never came to the city for as long as the king was alive.

Did you see! By virtue of their sincerity, the pious elders and close friends of "Allah" develop a special condition in their hearts through which they can differentiate between *nafsaniyyat* and *lillahiyyat*. I say: Since it is necessary to acquire sincerity, and compulsory to safeguard one's self from *nafsaniyyat*, it becomes necessary on every Muslim to understand the difference and develop this capability in his heart. This has always been the *modus operandi* of the *buzurges*, i.e. they speak about sincerity and try to develop this quality in their associates. You too will not deny the need for it because you saw how the fearless worshipper [mentioned at the beginning] had no dearth of good deeds. But what he really lacked was sincerity.

Listen further! Maulwi 'Abd al-Karim Sahib -
Gumthalwi related a story of Hadrat Maulang Ashraf 'Ali Thanwi rahimahullah. He was about to journey to Delhi, so he said, carry some clothes and we will change them when we reach there. The clothes which I am wearing will suffice for the journey. The Maulwi Sahib relates: Hadrat did not change his clothes even after reaching Delhi. He delivered his clothes in the same dirty clothes. Hadrat may have had some thoughts of ostentation and pride, and that is why he did not change them.

Now listen to another incident. Hadrat Maulana Thanwi rahimahulldh invited Hadrat Maulana Shaykh al-Hind Mahmud al-Hasan Deobandji rahimahulldh to Kanpur on one occasion. When he arrived, Hadrat [Shaykh al-Hind rahimohulldh] was requested to deliver a talk. Hadrat accepted and delivered an excellent speech. Many of those who were experts in the rational sciences were left astounded by the level of his speech. While delivering his speech, Maulwi Lutfullah Sahib 'Aligarh! arrived. Hadrat concluded his speech immediately. The people were saddened by this because they felt it was an ideal opportunity for Hadrat to continue speaking in the presence of this Maulwi Sahib [who was an accepted authority in the rational sciences]. Hadrat's speech was in itself on a very high intellectual level, and had he continued, the Maulwi Sahib would have heard something in this regard. Someone plucked the courage and *conveyed this to Hadrat Deobandi rahimahulldh*. He said in no uncertain terms: "Brother! The thought occurred to me as well, but I ended my speech because *it would no longer be for Allah's -fa pleasure.*"

You may have gauged from these *stories to what extent these pious elders focused their attention on their nafs. Instead of saying things to others, they were concerned about taking stock of their own selves.*

I now conclude by summarising whatever was I said:

"Man ought to look at his own faults. It is most testable to look down on others and to look at them with derision. As long as a person does not Jokathis own faults, he will look at the faults of others. No sooner he examines his own faults, the derision which he feels for others will depart from his heart."

jpoet says:

"I was criticizing others, but no sooner I opened my eyes, I found my heart to be densely filled with faults and defects."

Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rhimohulldh conveys the same theme as follows:

"The moment I opened my eyes, my own position and rank fell down before me." (Muhammad Qamar az-Zaman)

(2) *Hie sinner who is ashamed of his sins, is fearful of Allah's & punishment, and hopeful of His forgiveness is better than the fearless worshipper who relies on his worship.*

The sinful servant who is fearful of Allah's tje punishment is better than the worshipper who is ostentatious in his worship."

iiis is the meaning of the *buzurgs* statements:

"A sinner is better than a person who claims piety."

A poet says:

'The ascetic could not traverse the path safely because of his pride and arrogance. The person who had lost the way entered Dar as-Satam (Paradise) by virtue of his servitude and submission.'

(3) The essential way is the way of humility (*tatuddu'*). This was the Sunnah of every Prophet ﷺ and the practice of the righteous of every era. We explained this point in the commentary to Rasulullah's & *du'a'i*

أَنَا أَلْيَسُ الْفَقِيرُ ..

(4) There is no contradiction between humility' and *bughd jillah* (hatred for Allah's sake); both can be found collectively. A person must bear in mind his own position in order to maintain humility. A poet addresses himself: "O Ayaz! Recognize your own position." When expressing your *bughd* (hatred), be mindful of the well-being of the other person. In other words, understand well that this way will be most beneficial for him. Thus, humility must be in accordance to one's own position, and *bughd* in accordance to the

position. If this can be maintained, there is no contradiction between the two.

Most certainly, *bughd tin nafs* (hatred for one's self) and *bughd filrah* are sometimes confused. A person may be giving vent to his own anger but his *nafs* deceives him into thinking he is doing it for Allah's sake. In order to prevent such a mistake, a person must develop the ability to distinguish between the two. The buzurghs developed this quality and were able to distinguish between *nafsaniiyat* and sincerity. Every person is duty-bound to develop this quality. Obviously, such a distinction can only be developed by remaining in the company of those who possess it. As long as a person does not develop this quality, he should not express *bughd* /*Hah* verbally because his *nafs* could well join in without his realizing it. And so, abstaining from it is not as harmful as the experiencing of

I nafsaniiyat, pride, haughtiness and looking at others with scorn and derision. Therefore, it is more appropriate and cautious to refrain from it. This is similar to when a person is unable to identify the occasions of severity and leniency when enjoining good and prohibiting evil. In such a case, he has to opt for leniency.

I conclude with the following *du'd'*:

اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي نَسْمَعُ كَلَامَكِ، وَتَرَى مَكَانِي، وَتَعْلَمُ سِرِّيْ وَعَلَانِيَّتِيْ، لَا يَخْفَى عَلَيْكَ شَيْءٌ. لَمَنْ فِي الْأَرْضِ أَلْيَسُ الْفَقِيرُ، أَمْسَقْتُ الْمُسْتَحْسِنِ؟ فَزَرَ الشَّفَاعَةَ

"O Allah! You hear my speech, You can see where I am, You know whatever I conceal and whatever disclose, nothing of mine can remain concealed from You. I am the one who is afflicted, the one who is in need, the one who is crying out for help, the one who is seeking refuge, the one who is in fear, the one who is in awe [of You], the one who admits and confesses his sins. I beg of You the begging of a destitute, I beseech You the beseeching of a wretched sinner, I ask You the asking of a fearful person who has been afflicted by a calamity, and the asking of the person whose neck is submitted before You, whose tears are flowing for You, whose body is humbled before You, and who has submitted himself before You."

ربنا .. * **سَمِيعُ الْعَلِيمِ** JI **حَمْرَةُ سَيِّدِنَا النَّبِيِّ** C(4-4-j) صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ

0 Allah! Accept from us, surely You are *all-hearing, all-knowing*. We ask of You by the sanctity of our Master, the Noble Prophet ﷺ.

^ology and request for du'a'

[^]insignificant servant, Muhammad Qamar az-
[^]ian Ilahabadi, completed the simplification
and commentary of this phenomenal book on this
day, 10 Muharram al-Haram 1429 A.H., in Bayt
ij-Adhkar, Wasiyabad. May Allah & accept it
enable the masses, the learned, and the
seekers to benefit from it. May He make it an
effulgent light which makes clear the path of the
jariyah and suluk. Amin.

This insignificant servant acknowledges the errors and shortcomings which he committed in this book. He did not fulfil the duty of going back to the original Arabic and Persian texts, nor of providing references to the Ahadith. May Allah forgive him for this, and enable him to put in full effort for all future writings and books of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh, and to produce them in a more scholarly manner. Amin.

O Allah! This date f 10th of Muharram] has many historical connotations. Pharaoh was drowned on this day and Hadrat Musa was given salvation from him. O Allah! During the last moments of this day, I make an earnest *du'a'* to You! *Drown* and destroy all the Pharaohs of today who wish to wipe out Islam and the Muslims. Provide total protection to all the *'ulama'* *masha'ikh*, all Muslim males and females, and all *masajid*, *madaris* and Islamic institutions and organizations. Shower us with Your grace and kindness.

ربنا تقبل منا إنك أنت السميع العليم
O Allah! Accept this from us, surely you
hearing, all-knowing.

Bayt al-Adhkar, Waslyyabad, Ilahabad
Just before *maghrib*. 10 Muharram al-1429^
1429 AH.

are all.
~ all

INTRODUCTION

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

خَمْدَه وَنَصْلِي عَلَى رَسُولِهِ الْكَرِيمِ

فَإِنَّمَا قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ ^{صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ} & أَمَدَ ^{صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ} >
وَعِزَّ التَّوَابُونَ. (ابن ماجه، كتاب [~] 313^)

Rašulullah & states in the above Hadith: "O progeny of Adam (especially those *of you who are* from my *ummah*)! Every one of you is a sinner, and the best of sinners are those who repent to Allah & in abundance."

O Muslims! We have to constantly examine our internal and external selves, identify our mistakes and sins, and confess and acknowledge them before Allah tfe.

Sins are of two types: (1) Shortcomings and mistakes in fulfilling the rights of Allah (2) Shortcomings and mistakes in fulfilling the rights of fellow humans. It is necessary to repent and seek forgiveness from both. I am quoting the procedure for repentance and forgiveness from my own book, *Guldastah-e-Adhkar*.

36.

Repentance and seeking forgiveness

The obligation of repentance from every sin is established from the Qur'an and Hadith. If the sin is between the servant and Allah Sg, there are three conditions for the validity of repentance: (1)

The person must give up the sin completely. (2) He must be remorseful with all his heart for the sin which he committed. (3) He must make a firm resolution of not committing the sin again. If any of these conditions are not fulfilled, repentance will not be valid.

If the sin is related to any person, there are four conditions for the validity of repentance. The above three conditions, and one additional one, viz. if he owes the person anything of monetary value, he must pay him back or seek his pardon in this regard. If he was abusive to someone, disrespectful to him, or harsh towards him, he must ask him to pardon him. This is especially so with one's elders, e.g. parents, teachers, and spiritual mentors. One should seek their pardon with absolute humility. If a person slandered someone, he must empower him to exact the prescribed revenge or seek his pardon. If he engaged in backbiting or complaining about a person, he must seek his pardon. If there is the possibility of further problems if he were to express what he did, he should seek his pardon in a general and ambiguous manner, and continue making *du'a*' for him. In fact, he should also give charity on his behalf so that Allah may obtain pardon for him on the day of Resurrection from the person against whom he committed the sin. This is most certainly easy for Allah.

Allah & orders repentance and seeking forgiveness (*taubah wa istighfar*) in several places

in the Qu'ān. One of them is the verse in which He explicitly orders *taubah-e-nasuh*:

وَإِنَّمَا يُؤْمِنُ إِلَيْهِ الظَّاهِرَةُ نَصْوَحًا (سورة غر، ٤)

*0 believers! Turn to Allah in repentance with a sincere repentance."

A comprehensive definition of *taubah-e-nasuh*

In his *Madarij as-Sālikīn*, Hadrat 'Allamah Ibn al-Qayyim *rahimahulldh* quotes the following statement of Muhammad ibn Ka'b Qurazi *rahimahulldh* with regard to *taubah-e-nasuh*:

يَجْعَلُهُ أَشْياءً وَالْإِقْلَاعَ بِالْأَبْدَانِ، وَإِضَارَ تَرَكَ العِرْدِ
بالخنان، وَمَهَاجِرَةُ سَيِّءِ الْأَخْرَى (مدارِن سالِكِيَّةٍ ١١٠)

Taubah-e-nasuh. is realized with four things: (1) to seek forgiveness verbally, (2) to remain aloof from the sin physically, (3) to make a firm resolution with the heart of not committing the sin again, (4) to remain aloof from evil companions.

Glory to Allah! The fourth condition of repentance as listed by 'Allamah Ibn al-Qayyim *rahimahulldh* is generally not found in books. Such a condition is necessary because a person gets involved in evils through evil company. The 'Allamah *rahimahulldh* included this condition because although the person may have given up the evil, remaining in the company of fellow residents may

well urge him towards the sin again, and he may become more involved than previously in it. This is why we have to be particularly cautious of evil company.

The first type of sins, viz. shortcomings in fulfilling the rights of Allah was explained in detail by Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh in *I'tiraf-e-Dhu'hub*. If a person studies it with concentration, *insha Allah*, Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's rahimahullah effective explanation will certainly prompt him to repent over his sins and seek forgiveness. Allah 3c will also shower the person with His acceptance.

As for the second type of sins, viz. shortcomings in fulfilling the rights of one's fellow humans, I am writing this book to draw the reader's attention to the importance of this subject and to encourage him towards repentance from it. Once knowledge in *this regard is obtained*, its importance will be gauged, and the person will be ready to make up for it through repentance and seeking forgiveness.

Apart from relating incidents from the lives of Rasulullah Hadrat Abu Bakr and Hadrat 'Umar Farooq, we will relate incidents from the lives of senior pious personalities of the ummah such as Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyad rahimahulldh, Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Shahid rahimahulldh, Hadrat Allamah Raminatuan^ahib Kiranwi rahimahulldh, Hadrat Hakim al-Ummah Maulana

sliraf 'Ali Thanwl rahimahulldh, Hadrat Muslihul jummāt Māulāna Wāsiyyullah Sahib Itlabādī imahulldh, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad ^mad Sahib Partabgarhl rahimahulldh and others. We are naming this important subject, *I'tiraf-e-Qusur* (acknowledgement of one's mistakes). Just as Allah 3^ع - through His grace and kindness - enabled Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's rahimahulldh book, *rtiraf-e-Dhunub*, to be a source of great benefit, may He make this addendum, *Ftirdf-e-Qusur*, a source of great benefit as well. And may He accept it in His court. Amin.

There was a special reason for naming this book *I'tiraf-e-Qusur*, viz. Hadrat Murshidi Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh mentioned these words in his poem which caused I my mind to be transported to this theme, and so the book *itself* was given this name. The lines of his poem read thus:

"At times I experience the joy of having obeyed Allah. At times I have to acknowledge my sins. I am constantly mindful of the thing which the angel is not aware of. This is the beginning and end of those who truly love Allah tfe. O Alunad [referring to himself] who possesses nothing. I acknowledge my sins."

I make clu'd' to Allah 3c to enable all of us to acknowledge our sins, repent from them and seek forgiveness for them; and to enable us to obtain pardon from those whose rights we trampled. May

Allah M - the most Merciful of those who sh_{Ow}
mercy - pardon us our sins. Amin.

Muhammad Qamar az-Zamān Ilāhābādī, *may*
Allah £ pardon him

Madrasah 'Arabiyyah Bayt al-Ma'arif, Ilāhābād
Muḥarram al-Haram 1429 A.H. /January 2008.



الله أكثـلـي بـرـسـلام عـلـيـ بـأـلـجـزـ اـصـطـفـيـ

A great Sunnah of Rasulullah & was to seek forgiveness from "Allah and acknowledge his sins before Him. In like manner, if he displayed any shortcoming in fulfilling the rights of his fellow humans or harmed them physically or verbally, he considered it to be a cause of Allah's displeasure, and obtained pardon from the person. This is also a great Sunnah of Rasulullah ﷺ.

In his famous book, *Uswa-e-Rasūl-e-Akram* ﷺ, Hadrat Doctor 'Abd al-Hayy Sahib rahimahulldh a khalifah of Hadrat Hakim al-Ummah rghimahulldh relates the following Hadith of Rasulullah £ under the chapter titled "The position of servitude". In this Hadith, Rasulullah £ instructs the Sahabah in general to pardon and overlook, and thereby left an important Sunnah for the ummah. May Allah -U enable all of us to practise on this important Sunnah. Amin. I now quote the Hadith:

Rasulullah's £ apology on the pulpit

Hadrat Fadi narrates: I went to visit Rasulullah £ and noticed that he had a high fever, and a bandage was tied around his head. He said to me:

'Hold my hand.' I held his hand, he proceeded to the musjid, sat on the pulpit, and said: 'Summon the people to assemble here.' I summoned the people. Rasulullah ﷺ first praised Allah & and said: The time is approaching for me to leave you and depart. If I struck anyone on his back, my back is here before him; he may take revenge. If anyone has any monetary claim against me, he may demand it now. No person should ever feel that I will dislike him for taking revenge from me. Such dislike is neither in my nature nor is it becoming of me. Understand well! The person who claims his right from me is extremely beloved to me. Or he may pardon me so that I may proceed to Al-fah 5% with a happy heart. I do not wish to confine myself to just *this one* announcement. *I will announce it again.*'

Rasulullah ﷺ off the pulpit, and after performing the *zuhr salat*, he climbed it again, and made the same announcement. He also repeated his statement about not having any dislike for such a person. He added: 'If anyone has any due, he must fulfil it. He must not worry about worldly disgrace because it is nothing compared to the disgrace of the Hereafter.'

A person stood up and said: You owe me three dirhams.' Rasulullah ﷺ said: 'I do not wish to belie any claimant nor do I ask him to take an oath. But tell me, how did I come to owe you these three dirhams?' The person said: 'A beggar had come to you one day and you asked me to give him three dirhams.' Rasulullah ﷺ said to Hadrat Fadi 'Give him three dirhams.' Another

son stood up and said: 'I owe three dirhams to Jje Bayt al-Mfil (Islamic Treasury). I had taken h'm treacherously.' Rasulullah ﷺ jfr asked: 'Why *WQ* you act treacherously?' He replied: 'I was in real need at the time.' Rasulullah ﷺ said to Badrat Fadi 'Collect three dirhams from him.'

Rasulullah % then announced: 'Anyone having any doubt about any condition should ask me to make *du'a*' with regard to it [because the time of departure has drawn near].' A person stood up and said: 'O Rasulullah! I am a liar. I am a hypocrite. I have the illness of sleeping too much.' Rasulullah ﷺ made *du'a*: 'O Allah! Bless him with honesty, bestow him with full *imdn*, and cure him from the illness of over-sleeping.' Another person stood up and said: 'O Rasulullah! I am a liar. I am a hypocrite. There is no sin which I did not commit.' Hadrat 'Umar warned him against publicizing his sins. Rasulullah & said: 'O 'Umar! I Remain silent. The humiliation of this world is light compared to the humiliation of the Hereafter.'

Rasulullah % then said: 'O Allah! Bless him with honesty and complete *imdn*. And set right all his affairs.' Another person stood up and said: 'O Rasulullah! I am a coward, and have the illness of sleeping too much.' Rasulullah & made *du'a* for him as well. Hadrat Fadi relates: '[After Rasulullah ﷺ made this *du'a* for him] we never saw anyone more brave than him.'

Rasūlullāh then proceeded to Hadrat 'A'ishah's *radiyallahu 'anha* house, addressed the assembly of women, and made the same announcements which he made in the assembly of men. A *Sahabiyah radiyallahu 'anhā* said: 'O Rasūlullāh! I am unable to express myself properly; Rasūlullāh made *dūr a'* for her.

Rasūlullāh announced: 'Anyone having any doubt about any condition should ask me to make *dūr a'* with regard to it [because the time of departure has drawn near].' The people requested him to make different *dud's* in their favour.

May Allah the shower abundant peace and salutations to Rāsulullāh. (*Uswah-e-Rasul-e-Akram*)

Just ponder! This is the perfect example of the Leader of all the *Malsumīn* (those who are *divinely protected from sin*) and the *Noblest of all the Messengers*. This *sinful ummah* is in real need of emulating him. Allah the alone inspires towards good.

Hadrat Harun offers an apology with utmost respect

When Hadrat Musa was about to depart for Mt. Tur, he appointed Hadrat Harun as his deputy, ordered him to rectify the Banī Isra'īl, and prohibited him from following those who cause corruption. Allah 3s says:

وَقَالَ مُوسَى لِأَخِيهِ هَرُونَ أَخْلُقُنِي فِي قَوْمِي وَاصْبِرْ وَلَا تَشْعُرْ بِسَبِيلِ الْمُفْسِدِينَ

Jyir_{as} a said to his brother, Harūn: 'You be my deputy among my people, remain engaged in rectifying [them], and do not follow the path of the readers of corruption.''' (Sūrah al-A'rāf, 7: 142)

But when Hadrat Mūsa returned to his people, he found them worshipping a calf. He became angry, cast aside the Tablets [which he had received from Allah 3s], held his brother, Hadrat Hārun, by his head and dragged him forward. Hadrat Harun %3i said: "O my brother! The people considered me to be weak and faint-hearted, and they were on the verge of killing me. Now do not give my enemies an opportunity to laugh at me, and do not include me among the wrongdoers (because I did not join them in their unbelief and polytheism). I should therefore not be treated as these wrongdoers are."

Hadrat Musa realizes his mistake

When Hadrat Hārun s&si explained the facts to him, Hadrat Musa realized his mistake (although it was a judgemental error). He therefore beseeched Allah 3f saying: "O Allah! Forgive me ar.d my brother, and engulf us in Your mercy, surely You are the most Merciful of those who show mercy." The Qur'an states:

لَرْبِنَ أَغْفِلِي وَأَنْجِي وَأَدْخِلْنَا فِي رَحْمَكَ سَلَامٌ الْإِلَهُمْ p-! 'dj الْإِلَهُمْ

"He said: 'O my Sustainer! Forgive me and my brother and admit us into Your mercy; You are the most merciful.'" (Surah al-Arâf, 7: 151)

The fact of the matter is that when Hadrat Musa saw them worshipping the calf, he was overtaken by *Dini* emotion, and caught hold of his brother's head and beard as a way of reprimanding him. But once he heard about his brother's helplessness, he realized his own mistake and made *du'a'* to Allah & for himself and his brother. This actually took the place of asking his brother for pardon.

We learn from this incident that if a senior wrongs his junior in any way, he must be concerned about making up for it. *It is best to first of all seek a clear pardon from the person who was wronged. If this is not done, a du'a' for pardon and forgiveness for him must be made because there can be no greater bounty than this in his favour.*

At times, if a senior wrongs a junior, the latter forgives him in his heart even before the senior can ask him for forgiveness. Very often, respectful and beloved friends, and loyal murids and students consider the scolding and reprimanding which they get from their elders to be an act of intrinsic love, and accept it as such. In fact, they consider it to be their good fortune. Nevertheless,

elders too should not be unduly stern and harsh. Every person ought to bear in mind the junctures of the Shari'ah, and when he realizes his mistake, he must endeavour to rectify it even if it is against juniors. This could be done by making *clu'd'* for the person as was done by *gadrat* Musa in favour of his brother, *Hadrat jârûn*. May Allah & enable all of us to practise on the correct *Din. Amin.*

We learn another point from these verses. If a person sees someone committing a wrong, and he says harsh words to them after being overcome by *Dini* emotion, then not only is it permissible but essential. This is because just as softness and leniency are needed for rectification, it is essential to resort to severity and harshness at times for the removal of *evil*. Hadrat Musa resorted to severity against the people for their worshipping of the calf. Consequently, the people repented and the evil disappeared.

Fes, it is necessary for the reformer to have the ability to recognize the occasions of leniency and severity. If he is confused in this regard and does not know whether he should adopt a lenient or strict approach, then he must certainly adopt a lenient approach. This is because a lenient approach will not harm him as opposed to adopting severity in a situation which demanded leniency. There is a real danger of harm in such a case. Uhyâ' cd-'Ulum, Imam Ghâzâlî râghimahullâh

Hadrat Abu Bakr & asks Hadrat *Umar ^ pardon him

Once there was an argument between Hadrat Abu Bakr and Hadrat 'Umar. In the course of the exchange, Hadrat Abu Bakr uttered a few harsh words. But he himself regretted uttering them, and pleaded to Hadrat 'Umar & to pardon him. When Hadrat 'Umar refused, there was limit to the stress and discomfort which Hadrat Abu Bakr experienced. He got up immediately, proceeded to Rasūlullāh ﷺ and explained the reason for his stress. Rasūlullāh ﷺ consoled him by conveying these glad tidings three times to him: "O Abu Bakr! Allāh t'k will pardon you. O Abu Bakr! Al-fah & will pardon you. O Abu Bakr! Allāh will pardon you."

In the meantime, Hadrat 'Umar regretted his refusal, went to Hadrat Abu Bakr's house in search of him, and when he did not find him, he proceeded to Rasūlullāh ﷺ. Rasūlullāh's expression changed [to one of anger] when he saw him. When Hadrat Abu Bakr saw this, he sat upright and pleaded to Rasūlullāh ﷺ saying: "O Rasūlullāh! I was the one who wronged him. Although Rasūlullāh's anger subsided, he said: "When I was commissioned as a Prophet, everyone except Abu Bakr belied me. He assisted

his life and wealth. Will you now leave /panion for my sake?"¹

Hadrat Abu Bakr asks Hadrat Salman ^ pothers to pardon him

"² at Abu Hubayrah [†]A'idh ibn 'Amr al-Muzani ^ who was from among those who were present in the Bay'at of Rasūlullāh ﷺ (narrates: Hadrat Abu Jutyan & [who was not a Muslim at the time] ^{no} 10) to Hadrat Salman Hadrat Suhayb and Hadrat Bilal ⁺. They said to him: "Without doubt, we swords of Allah & have not taken their dues against His enemies." When Hadrat Abu Bakr heard this, he said: "Are you saying such things to one of the elders and leaders of the Quraysh!?"

Hadrat Abu Bakr & then proceeded to Rasūlullāh ﷺ and related the incident to him. Rasūlullāh ﷺ said: "You must have certainly displeased them. And if you displeased them, you have displeased Allah." Hadrat Abu Bakr & went back to them and said: "O brothers! I displeased you." They said: "No brother. May Allah forgive you."²

Hadrat 'Umar asks an old man to pardon him

Hadrat 'Umar was patrolling at night with Hadrat Ibn Mas'ud 4⁺. He peeped through a hole

¹بخاري ^ج، كتاب المأقب، ج ١، باب ^ج، ح ٣٧، رقم ١٠٥.

²رواه مسلم، رياض الصالحين، ج ٢، ح ١١٥.

لَمْ يَأْتِ إِلَيْهِ مِنْ طَهُورٍ

in a door and saw an old man who had wine
a few dancing women in front of him. The boy
climbed the wall, went to the old man and said:
“What an evil thing for an old man like you to
do!?”

and

The old man stood up and said: “O Amir &
Mu'minin! I take an oath that you must not pass
any judgement on me until you have heard what
I have to say.” Hadrat 'Umar & said: “You may
speak.” The old man said: “If I disobeyed Allah in
one matter, you disobeyed Allah & by
committing three offences.” Hadrat 'Umar 4
asked: “What are they?” He said: “The first offence
you committed was that you spied on me, and
Allah & prohibits this. Allah says:

وَلَا تَحْسِنُوا

“Do not spy on each other.”

The second offence is that you jumped over the
back wall of my house and entered, whereas Allah
says:

وَأُتُوا الْبَيْوتَ مِنْ أَبْوَابِهَا

“Enter the houses from their doors. [That is, do
not enter from the rear].”

Allah ﷺ also says:

I* is not an act of piety to enter houses from their
Z

the third offence is that you entered my house
without permission, whereas Allah & says:

لَا تَدْخُلُوا بُيُوتًا غَيْرَ مَوْتَكُمْ حَتَّىٰ تَسْتَأْنِسُوهُ وَتُشَكِّلُوا عَلَىٰ أَهْلِهَا

*0 believers! Do not enter houses other than your
own houses until you have asked permission and
wished peace to their owners.” (Surah an-Nur, 24:
27)

gadrat 'Umar said: “You are right. Will you
forgive me?” The old man said: “May Allah &
forgive you.” Hadrat 'Umar left crying, and he
was saying to himself: “O 'Umar! You are
destroyed if Allah does not forgive you.”

I Hadrat 'Umar also addressed himself saying:
You know well that a person tries to conceal
such a condition [of consuming wine and being in
the company of dancing women] from his own
family and children. He will now think to himself
that the Amir al-Mu'minin has seen him.”

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana
Wasiyyullah Safiib s rahimahulldh
commentary to the above story

The above story shows that a *muhtasib* (inspector) should neither spy, enter houses by jumping over walls, nor enter without permission.

Glory to Allah! What a beautiful story! People relate it, you may have heard it, but the last part of the story, i.e. the effect which it had on Hadrat 'Umar is not normally related. I am astonished as to why it is not related, whereas I consider it to be the essence and soul of the story. This is because Hadrat 'Umar's humility is much greater than what the old man said. Although he caught the old man in such a situation, he restrained himself after hearing whatever the old man said to him, and then begged him to forgive him. This is no easy and insignificant matter. Do you think anyone can do this today? Without doubt, no one can equal the actions of the *Sahabah*.

Do you not see! The dancing women are seated before the old man, and the wine is *placed in front of him*. The Amir al-Mu'minin reaches there all of a sudden. A person is caught committing a sin from which he cannot extricate himself. *Despite this, the old man* quoted verses which cast everything aside. Now there was neither an inspector nor a criminal. Everyone was subdued and the entire assembly was reduced to crying - the entire scene changed.

ijadrat 'Umar had gone to reprimand the old jinan, but the tables were turned and the old man took him to account. This resulted in Hadrat 'Umar asking him for pardon, leaving there while crying and thinking to himself of his own destruction. He constantly said to himself: "You know well that a person tries to conceal such a condition [of consuming wine and being in the company of dancing women] from his own family and children. He will now think to himself that the Amir al-Mu'minin has seen him. How ashamed he will feel about it!" (*Risâlah. Ma'rifat-e-Haqq*)

Hadrat 'Umar asks the Sahabah & to pardon him

When Hadrat 'Umar became the caliph, he practised strictly on the same principles. In other words, just as Hadrat Abu Bakr allowed people to take revenge from him for his excesses, and the subjects to take revenge from the governors for their excesses, Hadrat 'Umar adhered strictly to this and allowed people to take revenge from him for his excesses on several occasions. When he was asked about his severity in this regard, he said: "I saw Rasûlullah & fulfilling the rights of others, and Hadrat Abu Bakr & doing the same. So I too will fulfil the rights of others."

Here is one example of how particular Hadrat 'Umar was in this regard. He beat a person as a punishment for a crime which he committed, so the person said: "I committed it in ignorance. I

ought to have been taught about it, and not punished. Had I committed it wittingly, I ought to be pardoned and not beaten." Hadrat 'Umar & replied immediately: "You are right. Here, take revenge from me [i.e. now you must beat me]." (*Guldista-e-llm wa Nazar*, p. 71)

Hadrat 'Umar & is reduced to tears on hearing an old woman's complaint

An admonitory incident took place during his journey to Syria. Hadrat 'Umar was returning to Madinah when he saw a tent. He got off his conveyance and went close to the tent. He saw an old woman and asked her: "Do you know anything about 'Umar?" She replied: "Yes, he has already departed from Syria, but may Allah & destroy him. To this day I did not receive a single grain from him." Hadrat 'Umar & said: "How can 'Umar know about conditions so far away [from Madinah]?" She replied: "Why does he assume the caliphate if he does not know about his subjects?" Hadrat 'Umar was reduced to tears. (*al-Faruq*, p. 202)

Glory to Allah! This was the condition of Hadrat 'Umar's & soft-heartedness, whereas the world considers him to be a strict person. We learn from this that his strictness was for Allah's sake. Each occasion requires a different response. If the ; deputy of Rasulullah ﷺ cannot do this, who else can?! May Allah & inspire us all to emulate him.

Hadrat 'Umar was most conscious of his responsibilities and would personally go on patrol at night to see to the welfare of his subjects. If he saw any unlawful activity, he would express his disapproval. If he saw any person in difficulty, he would see to his needs. This is related in history books.

Rasulullah informs Hadrat 'A'ishah of her error

عن-UU-4 رضي الله عنها -«الله قلت للنبي لف^{U5} الله عليه لـ U- حبيبك مل^U «
كثنا، تعني * * * * * عـ U' مترجمة. (رواہ احمد
والترمذی وابو داود)»

Ha^rat 'A'ishah radiyalldhu 'anha narrated: "I said: 'O Rasulullah! What do you need *Saiyyah* for?' She meant that she was very short. Rasulullah said: 'You made a statement [which is so deplorable] that if it was mixed with the water of the ocean, it would spoil all the water.' "

We learn from this Hadith that Rasulullah % - would not tolerate inappropriate statements even from his most beloved wife. Rather, he reprimanded her so that she does not make such statements again.

Rasulullah» expresses his disapproval of Hadrat Zaynab's *radiyat اللہ عنہ* attitude

Hadrat 'A'ishah *radiyallahu 'anha* narrates: Hadrat Safiyyah's *radiyallahu 'anha* camel fell ill and Hadrat Zaynab *radiyallahu 'anha* had an extra camel. Rasulullah said to her: "Give one camel to her." Hadrat Zaynab *radiyallahu 'anha* replied: "You want me to give a camel to that Jewess?" Rasulullah & became angry and stayed away from her during the *months of Dhu al-Hijjah, Muharram, and a portion of Safar.*

أخرج **ابن حميد** من حديث صفية أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم **ج** روى **الطريق** . جمل صفية بنت حبيبي، فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم لزيد بنت حميش (يا زينب افترى أخ Hatch صفية جمالاً) وكانت من أكثرهن ظهراً، فقالت أفترى بيهوديتك؟ فغضبت التي صلى عليه وسلم حين سمعها. **ج** فهرها **ج** **Jis'm** مكة أيامه في سفره حتى رجع إلى المدينة، **ج** **ج** فلم يأتيها ولم يقم **ج** زينب منه ربيع الأول دخل عليها.

وهذا من الام العظيم أن يوصف الإنسان بالكفر بعد إسلامه، ولذلك استحق زينب $\text{أ}^8\text{ج}^8\text{ز}^8$ معن $\text{أ}^8\text{ج}^8\text{ز}^8$ لـ 83.

Imam Ahmad *rahimahulldh* narrates a Hadith of Hadrat Safiyyah *radiyallahu 'anha*: Rasulullah went on hajj with his pure wives. On the way, Hadrat Safiyyah bint Huyay's camel died. Rasulullah % said to Zaynab bint Jahsh: "O Zaynab! Give a camel to your sister, Safiyyah." [He said this to her] because she had the most camels from among his wives. She asked: "You want me to give a camel to your Jewess?" RaShulullah was angered by her words and remained aloof from her without speaking to her. He did not speak to her even when he came to Makkah during his stay in Mina, and until he returned to Madinah. He did not go to her in Muharram and Safar, nor did he set aside a turn for her. This caused her to *lose hope in his coming back to her*. He eventually went to her in Rabi' al-Awwal.

It is a major sin for a person to describe another with words of kufr after the latter embraced Islam. This is why Hadrat Zaynab radhyallahu 'anha was eligible for separation.

We learn from the above that Rasulullah ﷺ would not permit any concession with regard to rectifying the character of his wives as well. This is an excellent example for us. May Allah tfc inspire us all to practise. Amin.

The story of Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyād's rahimahullāh repentance

The story of Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyād's rahimahullāh repentance is well known, but the importance which he gave to fulfilling the rights of fellow humans is worthy of emulation by every Muslim. This is because rights of fellow humans are not pardoned by mere repentance. Rather, it is essential for the person to fulfil the rights or to obtain pardon from the person whose rights he forfeited. Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyād rahimahullāh fulfilled this thoroughly. This is related by the famous personality Hadrat Shah al-'Alamin Shah 'Abd ar-Razzaq Jhanjhānwī rahimahullāh in his book, Sahā'if Ma'rīfat. This book has been translated in very simple language by Doctor Tanwir Ahmad 'Alawi. I am quoting the story of his repentance from the translation:

Fudayl ibn 'Iyād rahimahullāh was initially a highway robber. When he stole anything from any person, he had the habit of recording the person's name, his father's name, the place where he stole it, and the date on which he stole it in a register. When Allah & turned to him with His grace and his time for repentance approached, he attacked a caravan and all the people of the caravan trembled with fear. Fudayl rahimahullāh captured all their possessions. One of the people of the caravan was reciting the Qur'an and came to this verse:

أَلمْ يَأْنِ لِلنَّاسِ أَمْرًا أَنْ تَخْشَعُ قُلُوبُهُمْ لِذِكْرِ اللَّهِ

"Has the time not arrived for the believers' hearts to tremble with Allah's remembrance?"

On hearing this, Fudayl rahimahullāh called out: "The time has come." He then announced to all the people to come and take back their belongings. But they did not come out of fear he was summoning them in order to kill them. Hadrat Fudayl rahimahullāh begged them to come and said: "O Muslims! I have repented over my actions and I am ashamed." They said: "O Fudayl! If you are speaking the truth, leave our goods and depart from here. We will come and take our goods ourselves." Fudayl rahimahullāh said: "Some of your goods may get lost or destroyed, and I will have to give account for them on the day of Resurrection. You should therefore come before me, identify your belongings, and take them away." On hearing these words of reassurance, they came forward, identified their respective belongings, and took them away.

Fudayl rahimahullāh asked them for pardon and satisfied them. He then returned home and made it his practice to look at his register and return the goods to whomever they belonged. In this way, he pleased all his enemies and opponents, and was left with no goods whatsoever of this world.

He was looking at his register one day and noticed that he had usurped 40 000 dinars from a Jew of Naysabur, and he had not returned this amount to him as yet, and not obtained his pardon.

Hadrat Fudayl rahimahulldh seeks pardon from a Jew

He went to the Jew and said: "My name is Fudayl. I had stolen 40 000 dinars from you at a certain place in a certain year. I have now repented from highway robbery, and returned all the wealth from whomever I had stolen it. But I do not have anything to give back to you. I have come to you to give you the right of doing whatever you like to me. You could ask me to work for you in exchange for that amount, or you could pardon me."

The Jew said: "Give me back my due so that I may be pleased with you."

Fudayl rahimahullah began working for the Jew and serving him. The Jew had read in the Taurah that if a person from the ummah of Muhammad repents sincerely, and he were to place his hand on soil, it will turn to gold. He felt this was the ideal opportunity to put him to the test. He went to his house, filled a purse with soil, and placed it on a shelf. He came outside and said to Fudayl: "I have taken an oath I will not take anything from you, but you will have to do one work for me. Go into my house and you will find a purse on a

certain shelf. Bring it to me so that I may be pleased with you."

Fudayl rahimahulldh went into the house, brought the purse, and placed it before him. Look Allah's 4s power! The purse was filled with the exact amount of dinars which *Fudayl imahullah*, had stolen from him. This had a deep impact on his Jew's heart. He said to *fudayl*: "You filled my copper of *kufr* with the pure gold of *iman*. You may now invite me to Islam, your religion is certainly the truth." The jew together with another seventy people embraced Islam. The *Mathnawi* says in this regard:

"If your face is moistened with tears, even the soil in your hand will turn to gold." (Saha'if Ma'rifat, j p. 176)

Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Rifa'i rahimahulldh seeks pardon

A group of faqirs met him on one occasion. They began hurling obscenities at him, and said: "O you Dajjal! O you who considers the haram to be halal! O you who alters the Qur'an! O you atheist! O you dog!" On hearing all this, Sayyid Ahmad rahimahullah removed his head covering, kissed the ground and said: "O my masters! Forgive your slave." He then began kissing their hands and feet, and said: "Be pleased with me. Your forbearance can accommodate me." When there was no way for them to refuse, they said: "We

never came across a *faqir* like you. You are accepting whatever we are saying to you without becoming angry in the least." He said: "This is also by virtue of your blessings"

He then turned to his friends and said: "It was very good that I provided them the opportunity of giving vent to whatever was concealed within them. In other words, they placed the weight which was in their hearts onto me. If the truth be told, I was most deserving of whatever they said, because they may have well said it to someone who would not be able to bear it. This would have worsened the situation and caused more problems."

He used to say: 'The purity of the heart can only be achieved when no mark of malice remains in it - neither towards one's enemies, to one's friends, nor to any of Allah's *fa* creations. If a person develops such a condition, the wild animals in the jungles and the birds in the nests will have affinity with him, and the deepest mysteries will be exposed to him.' (Aqwad-e-Salaf, vol. 2, p. 147)

Note: Glory to Allah! Look at the forbearance and my turn. They ordered me to extend my hands. I piety of our elders, and how they taught this to 1 extended them and they chopped them off. I was their associates. It is sufficient for us to emulate them.

Jat Tinati rahimahulldh acknowledges mistake

ge had made a promise to Allah & that he will Jever extend his hand with desire towards anything which grows forth from the ground. But k?forgot this promise, he broke a few shoots from wild plant, placed them in his mouth, and was chewing on them when he remembered his pfomise. He threw away the shoots which were in lis hands, spat out whatever was in his mouth, and sat down remorsefully.

He relates: "I did not even get a chance to sit down comfortably when a few people on horseback and others on foot surrounded me, and said: "Stand up!" They escorted me until they took me to the shore of Alexandria. I saw a leader before whom were a few Africans who had committed the crime of highway robbery. They saw that I was dark-skinned like them, and coincidentally, I had a shield, arrows and a sword with me. And so, they were all convinced that I was also a criminal like the other Africans. They chopped off their hands and feet, and it was now my turn. They ordered me to extend my hands. I then ordered to extend my legs. I extended them, raised my head and said: 'O my Alfah! O my Master! My hands had committed a wrong [by breaking the plant], but what wrong did my legs commit?' A horseman arrived suddenly, overpowered the leader, and said: This is a righteous man, and he is well known by the name

Abū al-Khayr TinātL' The leader lowered hirns^ began kissing my cut hand, embraced me, cried to me, and began asking me to pardon him;; said: 'I pardoned you the moment you chopped my hand, and I said to my self:

يَدْ حَنْتْ قَطْعَتْ

"This is a hand which had committed a crime, and so it has been chopped off." (*Tabaqat Kubrī*, p. 94, *Aqwāl-e-Salqf*, vol. 2, p. 85)

Note: Unfortunately, we do not know how many obvious and concealed sins we commit but we do not even perceive them, whereby we could have worried about having them pardoned or making up for them. May Allah ck inspire us all to realize this, and may He protect us from His displeasure and punishment. Amin.

Hadrat Dhun Nūn Misri rahimahulldh acknowledges his sins

One year there was no water in the Nile river, and consequently, the signs of drought were visibly

for water. They cried profusely and beseeched [Allah \$£], but there was still no rain. Hadrat Dhun Nūn Misri rahimahulldh was also informed and announced: "It is a serious wrong if Hadrat Dhun Misri is not mentioned in any assembly where the *autiya'* of Allah tfc are requested to make *du'a'* to Allāh ck. They said to assembly where the *autiya'* of Allah tfc are him: "You are an accepted servant of Allah \$ ana mentioned."

the *du'a'* of His accepted servants is not rejected."

a-kli {Sa'di} writes: I heard that when Hadrat Dhun Nūn Misri rahimahulldh was told this, he started falling. On reaching Madyan, he was formed of the rains, and of the river brimming water. An '*arif* asked him: 'What was the reason for your leaving Egypt?' He replied: 'I jijard that a drought comes because of the evils of evil people. When I pondered over this, I did not see anyone more sinful than me. So I left Egypt thinking to myself: 'Why should these people suffer unnecessarily because of my wrong-doings'''

Note: Glory to "Allah! Look at how he practised on this teaching of Rasulullah: "I am the one who acknowledges and confesses his sin...". Without doubt, the rains fell by virtue of his emulating this Sunnah of Rasulullah. He went out of the city and provided a practical example of acknowledging sins and seeking forgiveness. Consequently, Allah's tk ocean of mercy poured down. Ghooy tō Allah! Such was the *high level of his humility and self-effacement. He did not consider anyone more sinful than himself in the seen, borne people went out into the desert to beg* I whole of Egypt

was withheld because of his sins. Yet, he enjoyed such a high status among the creation that the

I Hiis is an affirmation of the Hadith:

"Allah & elevates the one who humbles himself for Allah's sake."

May Allah \$ inspire us all to practise on this teaching, and bestow us with genuine humility and total self-effacement.

Immoral women acknowledge their sins

A drought was experienced in a certain place. The people engaged in a lot of *du'a** but there was no sign of any rain. The immoral women of the city gathered and said: "We are the most sinful, and this is why there is no rain. If we repent, the rains will come down." They all proceeded to an open field, made arrangements for a screen all around them [to prevent others from seeing them], and beseeched Allah 36. They acknowledged their sins, and repented and sought forgiveness with devotion and sincerity. The rains came down. |

Hadrat Khwajah Baqi Billah *rahimahulladh* acknowledges his sins

Hadrat Khwajah *rahimahulldh* never hesitated in acknowledging his sins and considering himself a sinner. Let alone among his own companions, he did not even consider himself superior to the masses.

It is said that a youngster who was his neighbour used to commit every type of sin. Although

gafat was fully aware of this, he accommodated the youth. His *murid*, Khwajah Hussam ad-Din pehiawi *rahimahulldh* complained to the juthorities about the youth and had him imprisoned. When the shaykh came to know of it, he was quite displeased with his *murid*, and remained aloof from him. The *murid* said: -gadrat, he is a flagrant sinner." Had rat said: "Aah!" in a painful tone and said: "Yes, you possess virtue and piety, that is why you recognized his sin and iniquity. But I do not consider myself better than him. That is why I did not allow my own self to complain about him to the authorities." He then made efforts to have the youth released. He repented and became a righteous person.

When any of his *murids* erred, he would say: "It was actually my error which became manifest through him." (*Tarikh Da'wat wa 'Azmata*, vol. 4, p. 146)

'Allamah Ibn al-Jauzi *rahimahullāh* acknowledges his sins

He relates his own story in his book, *Saud al-Khdtir*¹:

¹ Hadrat Maulana Abul Hasan 'Ali Miya Nadwi *rahimahulldh* writes with regard to Sayd al-Khāfir. "Sayd al-Khāfir" is an album in which the author penned his innermost emotions, informal thoughts, life experiences, and scattered thoughts

I experienced a situation on one occasion in which I had to ask Allah & and make du'd' to Him. I made *du'a* and asked Allah. A righteous person joined me in my *du'rā'*. I saw some of the effects of acceptance, and said to my self: "This is the result of the righteous person's du'd', and not because of my du'd'." I said to my self: "I have knowledge of my own sins and mistakes which would certainly not make my du'd' acceptable. But it may well be that my du'd' was accepted because the righteous person is protected against such sins which I know I committed. But there is a difference between the two of us: I am sorrowful and remorseful for my shortcomings, while he is happy over his condition. And there are times when acknowledging one's sins are more beneficial."

He continues:

"There is also a similarity between us: Neither of us is asking for any grace on the basis of our actions. So if I have a broken heart, a head lowered in remorse, and say while acknowledging my sins: 'O Allah! Give me solely out of Your grace for I am empty-handed', I have hope Allah will accept my du'd'. On the other hand, the righteous person may rely on his good deeds, and this reliance may be an obstacle for him. O my soul! Do not break my heart any further because

and incidents. He acknowledges many of his weaknesses and mistakes without any hesitation."

is already quite broken. I have such knowledge of my conditions which demand humility from me. I now acknowledge my shortcomings. I am really in need of what I asked You for. I have full conviction in the grace of the One whom I asked. The righteous person does not have all this. So, O Allah! Bless him in his worship. My acknowledgement of my sins is in itself a great thing." (*Tarikh Da'wat wa 'Azimat*, vol. 1, p. 243)

Note: Just as we ponder and reflect over our worldly issues, these pious elders ponder and reflect over their *Dini* and internal conditions. It is essential for us to do this because it is very beneficial and will ensure our progress.

Hadrat Shah 'Abd al-Qadir Sahib rahimahulldh asks pardon from an old woman

I heard this story on numerous occasions from my shaykh, Hadrat Murshidi Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh. Hadrat Maulana Shah 'Abd al-Qadir Sahib Dehlawi rahimahulldh did not accept an ordinary gift from an old woman for some reason or the other. The poor woman went back broken hearted with her gift. After this, the numerous spiritual gifts and victories which Hadrat Shah Sahib rahimahulldh used to receive ceased completely. After several days he began thinking over the reason for this. He pondered and reflected, and after a few days, he came to the conclusion that he had refused the gift of the old woman, and this is why he is

being punished in this manner. It was night time, he proceeded immediately to the old woman. He knocked on her door, she asked for his identity, and he replied: "Abd al-Qadir." He added: "Amina [a term of respect for an old woman] Please give me the gift which I had refused." She gave him the gift and said: "Hadrat, I have been restless ever since you refused it. I have not been experiencing any comfort at any time. I am crying over my misfortune ever since." Shah Sahib *rahimahullah* was much affected by her words, sought her pardon, and returned.

Note: Glory to Allah! What an admonitory story! Shah 'Abd al-Qadir *rahimahullah* was denied spiritual gifts and victories because he broke the heart of an old woman. Now if a person were to break the heart of a *Sahib-i-isbat* (a close friend of Allah &) and cause pain to him, what will be the consequence of it? *We seek refuge in Allah* ﷺ.

Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Shahid rahimahulldh acknowledges his sins

"Miya, 'Abd al-Qayyum Sahib was in charge of Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Shahid's *rahimahulldh* kitchen. 'Abdullah Behre, who was an associate of the Maulana Sahib also joined in the affairs of the kitchen. Qadir Bakhsh Khan Kanjpuri used to prepare Hadrat's meals and he was a master cook. He was cooking meat one day and the water in it was less. The *adhan* for *maghrib* was called, so he said to Haji 'Abdullah Sahib, "You must see to the meat while I am gone for salah." Saying

is, he left for the salah. Haji 'Abdullah *Sahib* Jeflioved the fire from under the meat pot, kept it aside, and also joined the congregation for the salah. Qadir Bakhsh returned after the salah and saw that some of the meat was burned. He removed the meat which was burnt, and added water to the remainder to make a gravy. But the burning smell remained in the food. When the food was ready, he took it to Hadrat Sayyid *Sahib rahimahulldh*. On tasting it, he said to Qadir Bakhsh Khan: "What type of food did you prepare today? How come it is burnt?" He offered his excuse saying: "I asked Haji 'Abdullah to watch over the meat while I came for the salah. But he also joined the salah. This caused the meat to get burnt." On hearing this, Hadrat Sayyid *Sahib rahimahulldh* - contrary to his habit - spontaneously remarked: "You left him in charge of the meat and went for salah. That wretched fellow did not watch over it, now the meat is burnt and cannot be eaten."

Hadrat Sayyid Sahib rahimahulldh is advised by his murids

On hearing these uncouth harsh words from Hadrat Sayyid *Sahib rahimahulldh*, all who were present remained absolutely silent. No one uttered a word. Hadrat handed the plate of meat to Qadir Bakhsh Khan, and ate the *roti* with *dhall*. After having his supper, Hadrat proceeded for the 'isha salah, returned to his place, and seated himself as was his habit.

Qadl 'Ata' ad-Dm, Miyājī Chishtī, Maulwi Warith 'All, Maulwi Iñam ad-Din, Hafz Sābir Sahib and others discussed the matter among themselves, and said: "Hadrat uttered the word 'wretched' in total contradiction to his habit. It is far-fetched for him to utter such a word. We have to inform him of this. He constantly tells us: 'I am also a human. If I say anything against the Shari'ah, you'll must certainly inform me. If you do not do this, I will take you to account on the day of Resurrection.' It is *wājib* on us to inform him so that we can absolve ourselves."

They all agreed, proceeded towards Hadrat, and sat before him as was their habit.

The *muñds* draw attention to Hadrat Sayyid Sahib's *rahimahulldh* oversight

Maulwi Imam ad-Din Sahib Bangali and Miyājī Chishti Sahib Burhanwi *rahimahulldh* then spoke to Hadrat saying: "All the brothers who are present here want to know: When the meat got burnt today, you referred to Haji 'Abdullah as a wretched person. Can such a word be uttered against a Muslim?" On hearing their question, Hadrat remained silent for a long while, and said: "No one should say such a thing to a Muslim."

gadrat Sayyid Sahib *rahimahulldh* acknowledges his mistake openly

"This word was uttered by me unwittingly and unintentionally. I committed a major wrong. You all have done well in informing me about it."

Hadrat then called for Haji 'Abdullah and all the others who were working in the kitchen. A large number of people from each group were present. Haji 'Abdullah was a very simple-minded, good-natured and righteous man. Hadrat seated him next to him and said: "Haji Sahib! I committed a wrong against you. In my anger, I unwittingly called you a wretched man. Please pardon me this mistake for Allah's sake, and embrace me."

Haji 'Abdullah was slightly deaf, and became nervous. He began *apologizing* and said: "Hadrat, I burnt your curry and I regret it. Please pardon me for Allah's sake." Hadrat shouted in his ears saying: "It is not your fault in the least. It was I who committed a wrong. It was I who called you a wretched man. Forgive me." On hearing this, he held Hadrat's hand and said: "Hadrat, I have pardoned you. Make *du'd* for me and ask Allah to forgive me." He then embraced him.

Hadrat then spoke for a long time, as though he was delivering a talk. He said: "Every Muslim must do his utmost not to utter words like '*kafir*', '*mushrik*', *mundiq*, *mardud*', etc. (unbeliever, polytheist, hypocrite, wretched/accursed, etc.) against any Muslim. He must restrain his tongue

from uttering such words. If they are uttered unintentionally, he must repent for them. Uttering words of this nature causes a deficiency in one's *fimān*."

Hadrat went at length in speaking about words which are prohibited in the Shari'ah. His manner of speech had a great impact on all who were present, they experienced a unique condition which is beyond description. He concluded his talk with a *du'a'*, and the people returned to their respective tents. They began speaking among themselves, and said: "Hadrat's uttering of this word [wretched] today was also not devoid of divine wisdom because he spoke about other words which are prohibited in the SharTah and brought our attention to them."

Maulānā Muhammād Isma'il [Shahid] Sahib returned from Amb after many days. Some people related to him how Hadrat uttered the word "wretched", and the manner in which he repented for having uttered it.

Hadrat Maulānā Muhammād Isma'il Sahib Shahid's rahimahullah words of advice

He said: "When the *Auliya'* of Allah & say something contrary to the Shari'ah due to human constraints, and repent for having uttered it, their utterance is in essence not devoid of wisdom and benefit. Nor does the utterance of such words decrease their rank. On the contrary, their rank increases. When Hadrat Adam ate wheat in

practise and was expelled from it, he undoubtedly disobeyed Allah. But he repented to Allah for his mistake and Allah & pardoned Ijifi. But the divine wisdom behind his mistake tfas this: He was expelled from Paradise, but divine wisdom willed Prophets, *auliyā'*, believers, and Muslims to be born from him, and for the factory of this world and the Hereafter to function. Had he not been expelled from Paradise, all this would not have happened."

'Or, for example, Hadrat Muṣa s&a killed a Copt. He became frightened of Pharaoh, went away to Madyan, and repented for his mistake. Allah -fc pardoned him, caused him to get married to the daughter of Hadrat Shu'ayb sta, and bestowed him with a staff. A few years later, he left Madyan with his wife and proceeded towards Egypt. When he was near Mt Tur, Allah tfc bestowed him with prophet-hood. Now think over all the divine usids from the time he killed the Copt. Had he not committed this mistake, how would these benefits and bestowals been realized?'

'Alternatively, we can consider the condition of these *buzurgs* like a river. When it pours heavily, all the dirty and impure water from the drains together with grass and straw flow into the river and make it dirty. People who do not understand think that the river water has become impure, and can no longer be used for purification. Whereas, the river remains pure just as it was. In fact, its water level rises and the dirt disappears after some time. The creation of Allah benefits

from it to the full." Hadrat Maulānā Muhammad Ismā'Il Sahib Shahid rahimahulldh provided several other examples in this regard. (*Sirat Sayyid Ahmad Shahid*)

Note: Ma shā' Allah! What a beautiful story on the subject of acknowledging one's sins and mistakes. It is worthy of emulation by all of us. As for the wisdoms explained by Hadrat Maulānā Ismā'Il Shahid rchimahullah, they are vast gates of knowledge and wisdom which contain comprehensive principles and enlightening themes.

Just ponder! Hadrat Sayyid Ahmad Shahid rahimahulldh was on a journey in which he was to engage in a great jihād for Allāh's 3s cause. But neither he nor his devoted associates tolerated the hurt which he caused to a cook. This is because they all focused on the lofty goal of Allah 3s for which they were undertaking a blessed journey. At the same time, they were mindful of Allah's 3s independence, i.e. Allah % was not bothered in the least about their sacrifices. If they committed the slightest excess - e.g. hurting the feelings of even the most ordinary person among them - Allāh 3s will not tolerate it at all.

Unfortunately, no sooner someone starts a *Dini* effort, he is criticized and castigated from all sides. In fact, some people go to the extent of belittling and scorning the great personalities of

the past. Look at the excellent advice given by a poet:

"po not speak ill of past peoples so that your own ^odname does not become tainted."

just ponder! We are prohibited from such horrent practices even in our _sāfah, fasting, hajj, ūzakat, etc. and these compulsory duties are rendered null and void through them. This fact is joiown to those who have knowledge of the Qur'an and Sunnah.

O people! Read and study these stories of our elders with concentration and with the purpose of practising on them. Rectify your selves so that you may be honoured with Allah's W pleasure. May "Allah 3s inspire us all to practise on this, taini.

Hadrat Maulana Rahmatullah Sahib Kiranwi rahimahulldh acknowledges his mistakes

I now relate a story of Māulānā Rahmatullāh Sahib Kiranwi rahimahulldh with regard to acknowledging one's mistakes. Mauļanā Rahmatullāh Sahib Kiranwi rahimahulldh was an erudite *rālim* who wrote Izhar al-Haqq, his magnum *opus* in refutation of Christianity. This book is not only well-known to the *'ulamā'*, but also in the Arab lands, non-Arab lands, and Europe. It was he who established Madrasah Saulatiyah in Makkah Mu'azzamah. This

Madrasah played a major role in proliferating the Qur'an and Sunnah. In fact, I learnt that in the beginning, many of the lecturers in Ja'mah Islamiyyah Madinah Munawwarah [the Islamic university in Madinah] had studied at this Madrasah. Al-hamdulillah it still continues as the only Hanafi madrasah [in Saudi Arabia]. Its administrator at present is Maulana Hashim Sahib.

I now relate the story of Maulana Rahmatullah Sahib rahimahulldh which Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh used to relate quite often. Hadrat Maulana Rahmatullah Sahib Kirānwl rahimahulldh was delivering a talk at some place on the subject of the importance of a madrasah. When Hadrat Haji Imdadullah ^ahib Muhājir Makkl rahimahulldh heard it, he said: "If what you are saying is correct, then you will destroy all the *masajid* (plural of *musjid*) and replace them with *madaris*." This caused some ill-feeling between the two and consequently, they stopped speaking to each other.

However, the Hadith prohibits a believer from severing ties for more than three days. Moreover, it speaks highly of the person who takes the first step at reconciliation. Bearing this in mind, Hadrat Maulana Rahmatullah Sahib rahimahulldh went to Hadrat Haji Imdadullah Sahib rahimahulldh and asked him for forgiveness. Hadrat Haji Sahib rahimahulldh said: "Maulana, you have won. Because you are an 'alim, you came within three days and reconciled."

"orme, because I am not an 'alim, I did not get taufiq (inspiration) to do this."

jgte; Glory to Allah! Look at the humility and Jeffacement of Hadrat Maūlañā Rahmatullah jahib rahimahulldh when he came to apologize. Jnd lock at Hadrat Haji Sahib's rahimahulldh ^gnardmity when he praised the Maulana for taking the first step at reconciliation, and jcknowledged the level of his knowledge and merit.

A story from the life of Hadrat Maulānā Ashraf Al-Thāñwi rahimahulldh

Hadrat Maulana Rahmatullah rahimahulldh was talking on the street on one occasion. A municipal worker was sweeping the street at the ame. An 'alim who was a close associate of the Jlāulana went forward to the sweeper and said to to: "Stop sweeping for a short while so that my Hadrat is saved from the dirt getting onto his boofy." Hadrat heard this and said: "What right did you have to stop him from his municipal wrk. He is fulfilling the responsibility of his job. IVhatdoyou think, I am a Pharaoh!?" (*Ma'rifat-e-tohiyyah, MajmiTah Ifadat* Hadrat Maulana 'Abd al-Ghanī Sahib rahimahulldh p. 380)

After quoting this incident, Hadrat Maulānā 'Abd al-Ghanī Sahib Phulpurl rahimahulldh writes: "Aildhu akbari Look at his unique level of servitude!"

A few lines further, he quotes a story of Had[^]
Maulana Thānwi *rahimahulldh*:

"A *haji Sahib* from our district went to visit Hadrat Thānwi *rahimahulldh*. It was a Friday, and Hadrat entered while wearing his *kurtah* and pants. The haff *Sahib* was an elderly person and quite informal by nature. He said: 'Hadrat, why are you not wearing an *'aba* (cloak)?' He replied: 'An *'aba* is for senior people.' The man said: 'Hadrat, you are also a senior person.' Hadrat Thānwi *rahimahulldh* said: 'Where am I a senior person!? I have not rectified even a single mannerism of mine as yet.'" (*Ma'rifat-e-Hdhiyyah*, p. 381)

Note: When a person is cognizant of Allah's greatness, he considers himself to be filled with faults. Consequently, Hadrat Maulana A什hr Af Thānwi *rahimahulldh* has written an entire apology title *al-'Udhr u>a an-Nudhr*. I am quoting it here.

Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Maulana Ashraf 'Ali Thanwi's *rahimahulldh* apology

All praise is due to Allah peace and salutations to Rasulullah jfc. My reason for writing this article is that I am presently between sixty and seven!' years old. As per the Hadith, this age is the limit of the majority of the *ummah of Muhammad* j. This is why I chose the second and easier option, While a person has to be forever prepared for and am publishing this apology. In essence, I am death, he must make even more preparations addressing all those whose rights I forfeited when he reaches such an age in his life. After wittingly or unwittingly. This address will contain

the right one's iman, this preparation entails fitting one's actions and deeds. And the most important of these deeds is for a person to right his affairs and matters with his fellow toans (*hūquq al-'ibad*) in all aspects. There are two ways of setting this right. (1) fulfilling their rights, (2) seeking their pardon.

I never committed a shortcoming fittingly in fulfilling rights. However, I have certainly been lacking in asking for pardon and veness from those who have claims over me. this shortcoming is quite common. However, such commonness does not give any Shar'I concession to anyone. It is therefore *wājib* on me to fulfil this obligation with full importance to it.

There are two ways of doing this: (1) I must address each person individually either verbally or by writing to him, (2) I must seek pardon and forgiveness through a general address. There are several reasons why the first way is not easy: (1) I cannot remember all of them, (2) I cannot meet each and every one of them, or I do not know whereabouts, (3) I may not remember what I owe to each person at the time when I meet him, (4) I am unable to undertake a journey because of certain impediments, (5) I do not have the courage to accord so much attention to this.

a few parts presented in a particular sequent. Since I am required by the Sharfah to convey to my addressees, I will first quote a few Aḥāfi' which are related to this subject. I will then present my address in sequence. Inspiration from Allāh & alone.

A translation of the Alīadīth

1. Hadrat Anas narrates that Rasulullah ﷺ said: "Any person who owes a due to a person with regard to his honour should have it forgiven today before the arrival of the time in which neither dinar nor dirham will be of any use. If the person has any good deeds, they will be taken away from him in accordance with what he owes to the other. If he has no good deeds, the evil deeds of the other will be placed on his shoulders."¹

2. Hadrat Abu Hurayrah & narrates that Rasulullah ﷺ said: 'There was a person who used to give things to people on credit. He used to say to his employee: 'When you go to any person in financial difficulty, you must pardon him [the debt which he owes to me]. Hopefully, if we do this, Allah & will pardon us for the rights which we owe to Him.' When this person passed away

he presented himself before Allah He had done him."¹

j Hadrat Jaudan # narrates that Rasulullah ﷺ said: "If a person seeks pardon from his Muslim brother and the latter does not pardon him, he [the latter person] will be committing a crime like a tax collector who collects unlawful tax."

[Narrated by Abu Da'ud in his *Marasil*, and by Ibn al-Jazā'ir through two good chains of transmission).

Another narration states that Rasulullah ﷺ said: If a person apologizes to his Muslim brother and the latter does not accept his apology, he will not be permitted to come near my Haud-e-Kauthar." (*Targhib wa Tarhib*)

4. Hadrat Anas narrates that Rasulullah ﷺ said: "From among the ways of atoning for *ghibah* (backbiting) is for you to seek forgiveness in favour of the person against whom you committed this evil. You must say: 'O Allah! Forgive me and him.'" (Narrated by Bayhaqī in *Da'wat Kabīr*, He says that there is some weakness in its chain of transmission (*sanad*)). But this is not harmful in such instances. (*Mishkat*)

5. Hadrat Abu Ayyub Ansari narrates that Mullah Ḥ said: "It is not lawful for a person to sever ties for more than three days from his brother in such a manner that they meet each other while each one turns his face away from the

¹ رواه البخاري و مسلم، مشكورة، باب الغلو.

¹ رواه البخاري و مسلم، مشكورة، باب الغلو.

other. The better of the two is the one who offers salām first." (Narrated by Bukhari and Muslim)

A sequenced presentation of the address

Based on the first Hadith, this insignificant, most needy, and sinful servant by the name of Ashraf addresses all those who have a claim over him whether it is a monetary claim - (the possibility of a monetary claim is very weak except in the case where I receive stamps which are to be used in replying to peoples' letters but the writer does not provide his full address. I wait for some time, and then use the stamps as *lugtah* (lost, unclaimed items). But I make this intention: If the owner of the stamps does not consider my using them in this way to be permissible, he must take the stamps from me and I will hand them over to him. If there is any other claim which I do not remember, the person must present himself to have it fulfilled. In all cases, the prerequisite is that I must be convinced of the person's honesty) - or a non-monetary claim, e.g. I may have wrongfully said something to someone - whether directly or in his absence, whether initiated by myself or I may have exceeded the bounds in retaliation, or I may have caused wrongful physical harm to someone. There is a strong possibility of such non monetary claims.

I submit myself in absolute humility and I plead all of them to take the compensation of such rights from me - provided I am convinced of the daimant's honesty - or to pardon me for Allah's sake. I will be grateful to them in both instances for having saved me from accountability in the Hereafter. In the case where they pardon me, I will continue making *dil'a*' for them because they have shown additional kindness to me.

Based on the second Hadith, I pardon everyone without any exception with regard to the non-monetary dues which they owe me (I made a similar announcement before this during the insurgency). As for monetary dues which are owed to me, I permit the one who does not have the means [to pay me back] to speak to me personally. *Insha Allah*, I will work out a solution, either by absolving him totally, writing off a certain amount of the debt, giving him respite, or something else.

Based on the third Hadith, those who do not accept my pleas and appeals, I say to them for their own good: It is extremely dangerous to take upon one's self the warning which is issued for not accepting another's apology. To take upon one's self the sin of an unjust tax collector and deprive one's self of Rasulullah's gfe company at the Haud-e-Kauthar are most certainly not ordinary warnings. May Allah & protect all of us from having such warnings applied to us. In addition to this, you have many dues which you owe to the creation and the Creator. If these are

not pardoned, what will your position be? If you pardon the dues which are owed to you, there is hope of having the dues which you owe pardoned. This was mentioned in the second Hadlth.

Based on the fourth Hadlth, there may be some people who did not pardon me for the dues which I owe them. Although they have been warned against this under the third Hadlth, I will join them in continually making *istighfar** for them because there is no other way out. May Allāh % accept this from me, make this deed an atonement for me, and may He accept my *istighfar* for those who have claims over me.

Based on the fifth Hadlth, I am investigating the issue for my self, and also on behalf of those whom I wronged, and those who wronged me. If I pardon a person for his mistake and accept his apology, it is not necessary that I maintain special friendship with him. In some cases, one is unable to do this, and in other cases, we have experienced that there is no expediency in it. But one thing is essential, if we meet coincidentally, we must offer *salam* to each other. If one were to engage in any essential conversation, the other should give an appropriate reply even if it is brief. If the conversation becomes more than necessary, and it could cause an informality, one should apologize in a soft manner.

In the commentary to the above Hadith, *the Lamn'at quotes the statement of Suyuti rahimahulldh in his commentary to al-Afiwatta:*

بقوله ومن خاف من مكالمة أحد وصلته ما يفسد عليه دينه ويدخل مضرة في دينه
يموز له بمحنته والبعد عنه ورب هجر حميم حر من مخالطة موذبة.

*If a person feels his conversing with a certain person and maintaining contact with him would harm his *Dīm* and worldly life, it is permissible for him to remain aloof from and distance himself from him. Many a separation in a good manner is better than an intermingling which is harmful.”

If a person severs relations because of *Dīm* reasons, he is excluded from the above-quoted Hadith. This is clearly stated in the above-mentioned commentary:

من "جنة حرماء" لـ "الطباطبائي" من جهة الدين والمنف
فهرجان أهل البدع والأهواء واجب إلزام التجدد والتوبة.

“As for severing of relations which is based on Sharīf grounds, e.g. severing ties with the *ahl-e-bid'ah* (those involved in innovations) and those who follow their whims and fancies, then it is *wajib* (obligatory) to sever ties with them until their repentance is obvious.”

In short, those who have claims over me may forgive me for my past and future dues for as long as I am alive. Alternatively, they could collect an equitable compensation from me according to the *Shariah* and *Shar'i* principles, and forgive me after I pass away. I now present this theme concisely in a poem:

"Even if I beat someone or addressed him in an insulting manner, he must come today and exact revenge from me. He must not leave this for the day of Resurrection, because I do not want to be disgraced on the day of Resurrection, and I do not want to experience a situation where I have to express remorse before Allah 3g."

رَكِّالاً رَاجِه لَخْطَاه صَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ الْعَام لَيْلَة وَفَاتَهُ رَوْزَه فَالْعَلَى
LJ Lij AlJ RJL مَنْيَ حَتَّقُوف بَينَ أَظْهَر كَمْ بِلَكَلَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ
مَنْ عَرَضَه فَلَكَلَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ مِنْ بَشَرَه شَيْنا
فَلَكَلَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ رَحْلَ كَتْ أَصْبَحْ مِنْ لَهْ لَعَنَهُنَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ
أَوْلَاكَمْ مِنْ شَلَلْ لَهْ لَعَنَهُنَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ
بِإِنْ لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C عَلَى لَهْ لَعَنَهُنَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ
فَلَعْنَاهُ لَيْلَة لَعَنَهُنَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ
فَلَعْنَاهُ لَيْلَة لَعَنَهُنَّا لِلَّيْلَة زَجَلْ 5-C أَصْبَحْ

"This is actually a translation of Rasulullah's % general address which he delivered prior to his demise. It reads thus: Rasulullah % said: The time has drawn near when I will depart from your midst. I am merely a human. If I dishonoured any person, I present myself before him and he must take revenge from me. If I physically harmed any person, my body is present before him; he may take physical retribution from me. If I usurped any person's wealth, my wealth is here; he may come and take what I owe him. The best of you in my sight is the one who has any claim against me and he comes and takes it back, or he may

absolve me, because I want to meet Allah -fc while I have absolved myself from all claims against me. No person should say: 'I fear enmity and grudge from Rasulullah%', because this is neither my nature nor my character. Any person who is overawed [in malting his claim] must ask me for help and I will make *du'a'* for him."

I conclude by requesting the reader to make *du'd'* Allah absolves me of all dues and wrongs either by enabling me to fulfil them or absolving me of them; and to protect me against all types of accountability in the Hereafter. May Allah tfe shower His mercy on the person who says *amin'* to *as-*

I Ashraf 'All

120 Ramadan 1344 A. H.
Thanabhawan, district Muzaffarnagar*

*Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh
apologizes publicly in his last assembly of
Mumbai*

You are [probably] aware that *Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh*, spent a major portion of his latter life in Mumbai. While in Mumbai, he made the intention to go by ship to perform hajj in Sha'ban al-Mu'azzam 1387 A.H. People came in droves to meet him, and he continued conducting his assemblies (*majalis*). Eventually the day came which is described by *Hadrat Maulana 'Abd ar-Rahman Jami rahimafullah* as follows:

'Today was the last day of the *majlis* because Hadrat was to depart tomorrow. There was a large crowd, many outside guests had arrived, and a large number of Mumbai residents were also present. Hadrat did not come out of his room today as well. He sent this message to the people through me:

He said: "I will probably not have an opportunity of addressing you tomorrow. So I am saying to you today: I stayed for many days among you people, and you visited me continually. When a person stays over at a particular place, certain rights and responsibilities become applicable. In the course of my stay here, I probably said something to you which hurt your feelings, or I may have done something which offended you. I apologize to you for it and ask you to pardon me. I certainly said certain harsh things, but this was solely with the purpose of rectification, out of affection for you, and desiring your well-being. Nonetheless, if I hurt anyone in any way, please pardon me."

Note: Glory to Allah! This shows how much of fear Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh*. had for the Hereafter. This is an excellent example for us.

May Allah & inspire us all to practise on it. Amin.

A murid of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh* acknowledges his mistake

The following story of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh* is worth considering: A sincere

murid committed a sin on account of which he popped coming to Hadrat. Hadrat said to me on one occasion: "Go and ask Haji Sahib the reason of not attending." [When I asked him], he said: "I am a sinner and I do not have the courage to come before Hadrat. I am ashamed." I conveyed us reply to Hadrat who responded immediately: 'Rhai! Go tell him there is no harm in that. If the murid is a sinner, the *pir* (shaykh) is also a sinner. Why, then, should there be any reservation in coming?" The person began coming to Hadrat once again.

Note: Glory to Allah! Look at the humble words which he uttered! This is certainly the good fortune of the *Ahlulldh*. and reformers of this *ummah*.

Another incident of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh*

Some toilets were being constructed next to Hadrat's *khdhqaqah*. in Fatahpur TainaijS, district Mau. In the process of the construction, a person claimed that the land belonged to him. Hadrat ordered for the building to be broken down, and said: "We will investigate the matter and decide what to do." It was learnt that the land did not belong to the person who claimed it was his. And so, the toilets were built there.

Hadrat took the responsibility of paying the labourers every evening for whatever work they

did. If any of his associates faulted in these payments, he would take them to task.

This noble example must be borne in mind by all, especially those who are Hadrat's associates and *murids*. They must pay particular attention to rectification, fear of Allah *Swt*, and transparency in all their dealings. Unfortunately, even we - his associates - are not doing this. We seek refuge in Allah *Alone*.

Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib ParfabgarhFs rahimahulldh apology

1. It was Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib's rahimahulldh blessed habit to seek forgiveness for most trivial matters on the probability that the person may have been offended. A famous '*'alim*' relates his experiences when he went to Phulpur in the periodical, *ar-Rashad*. In the course of his article, he describes this small village as *ivadi-e mahabbat* (the valley of love). While describing this journey, he makes mention of an '*'alim* of the place who felt offended by him over a particular issue and expressed his displeasure at him. This '*'alim* did not confine his displeasure to him [the famous '*'alim* who is writing the article] alone, but also expressed his anger against Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh. Hadrat rahimahulldh was very much saddened by this and asked him for forgiveness in a most imploring tone.

[I close associate of Hadrat Maulana jiammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh made certain derogatory statements against Hadrat ulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh which caused much displeasure to the latter, en_Hadrat Maūlāna Muhammād Ahmad Sahib rijimahulldh learnt of this, he was most disappointed by the person and said to him: "Go ^{to} Maulana's residence in Fatahpur Talnaja, strict Mau, and ask him to pardon you. Only then will I accept that you really sought genuine pardon." The person went and asked him for pardon as instructed. Hadrat Maulana Shah fasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh was very much pleased and said with regard to Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh: "Such were the qualities of the *buzurgs* of the past."

Similarly, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh said with regard to Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh "In today's times, Hadrat Jfaulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib's example is like that of Sayyidina 'Abd al-Qadir Jilani rahimahullah".

Rasūlullah & is ordered to consult the Sahābah &

In the battle of Uhud,¹ the Muslims suffered a {temporary} defeat because of a misunderstanding on the part of the Sahābah. Rasūlullah ﷺ was severely vexed by this, but Allah instructed him to pardon the Sahābah A*, seek forgiveness for them, and to consult them on important issues. This was certainly Allah's & way of teaching and tutoring Rasūlullah % because just as Allah & is all-pardoning and all-forgiving, He instructed His Messenger 3? to do the same so that he may have the honour of imbibing Allah's character (*mutakhalliq bi akhlāqillāh*).

¹ My dear son, Maulwi Mahbub Ahmad Qamar az-Zaman Nadwi, delivers a talk of about fifteen minutes every Friday before the *Jumu'ah khutbah* in Jam'i Musjid Qamar DSral-Ma'trif al-Islamlyyah, Karell, Ilālahād. The people enjoy his talks and are impressed by them. He delivered an inspiring talk on 7 Safar 1429 A.H. on the subject of the battle of Uhud. He stated therein that Rasūlullah % had to experience the sad incident of his beloved uncle's - Hadrat Hamzah رضي الله عنه who was killed in a mutilating way by the unbelievers. This caused much pain and grief to Rasūlullah but Allah & desired to impart a special training to Rasūlullah # by instructing him to pardon the Sahābah for their error and lapse. I was very impressed by this theme as explained by my beloved son, and I am therefore making the relevant verses, their translation and their commentary a part of this book, *rīrāf-e-Qasīr*. May Allah fc bestow us with patience, forbearance, pardon, and reliance (*tawakkul*) on such occasions. May Allah & inspire by beloved son to continue delivering such inspiring talks, and may He accept him. Amin.

now quote the verses in which Allah & instructs Rasūlullah to pardon and forgive.

لَا تَنْهَا إِلَّا مَنْ كُوْنَتْ
فَاغْفِرْ عَنْهُمْ وَاسْتَغْفِرْ لَهُمْ وَشَأْوْرْهُمْ فِي الْأَمْرِ
فَإِذَا عَزَّمْتْ فَتُوْكِلْ عَلَى اللَّهِ
اللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِالْمُتَوَكِّلِينَ.

• Ills the mercy of Allah alone that they found you to be soft-hearted. Had you been harsh, hard-parted, they would have dispersed from around you. So pardon them and seek forgiveness for them and take counsel from them in all matters. Once you have decided over the matter, place your trust in Allah. Allah loves those who place their trust in Him." (Surah Al 'Imrān, 3: 159)

With regard to the correlation of the above verse with the one which is before it, Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thanwi *rahimahullāh* writes:

Allah \$ first conveys the good news of pardon:

إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَنْهُمْ يَغْفِرُ وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَيْهِ
الْمُغْفِرَةُ

"Allah certainly pardoned them. Surely Allah is forgiving, forbearing."

Allah & then orders Rasūlullah to do certain things through which the above objective {of pardoning] may be realized.

The commentary to these verses is quoted fr_{on}
Baṣyān al-Qurān:

Rāṣūlullāh \$ is ordered to pardon the
Sahabah i

Those Companions [who were appointed to guard the mountain pass] committed a mistake which gave Rāṣūlullāh the right to reprimand them, By virtue of Allah's mercy [which is showered on you], you remained soft and lenient towards

them. [Rāṣūlullāh's £ soft nature is referred to as the cause of mercy because good character is an act of worship, and the inspiration to worship is through Allah's mercy]. And if you [Allah forbid] had been harsh, hard-hearted, these [poor people] would have dispersed from around you. [How, then, would they have obtained these bestowals and blessings?]. So [now that you acted so leniently towards them for their own benefit], you must pardon [with your heart as well, the shortcoming which they displayed in carrying out your order]. As for [whatever shortcoming they displayed in carrying out Allah's orders], you must seek forgiveness [from Allah &] for them. [Although Allah & has pardoned them, your seeking forgiveness for them will be an indication of additional kindness and affection for them, and this will console them even more]. [You must continue] taking counsel from them on special issues [so that they are pleased even further]. Then [after you take their counsel], when you make a firm resolution [towards a particular decision, whether it is in line with their counsel

[you must place your trust in Allāh -fc [and o^the course of action which you decided on]. **فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحِبُّ مَنْ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّكُمْ تَعْصِمُونَ** (Baydn al-Qur'an)

Māulāna Idris _Sahib Kandhlawi **رحمه اللہ** explains these verses as follows in **commentary, Ma'riful Qur'an:**

فَيَسْأَلُهُمْ رَحْمَةَنْ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا يَنْصُرُهُمْ مِنْ حَرَامٍ
وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ بِأَعْمَالِهِمْ فَاغْفِرْ لَهُمْ وَاتَّشَارُهُمْ فِي الْأَمْرِ فَإِذَا عَرَفْتُمْ
أَنَّهُمْ أَمْسَكُوكُمْ بِأَمْرٍ فَلَا يَجْعَلْنَكُمْ
أَنْتُمْ أَعْلَمُ بِأَنَّهُمْ أَمْسَكُوكُمْ بِأَمْرٍ فَلَا يَجْعَلْنَكُمْ
الَّذِي يَنْصُرُكُمْ مِنْ نَعْدِيهِ طَبَّ عَلَى فَلَيَتَرَكُوا الْمُؤْمِنُونَ

"It is the mercy of Allah alone that they found you to be soft-hearted. Had you been harsh, hard-hearted, they would have dispersed from around you. So pardon them and seek forgiveness for them and take counsel from them in all matters. Once you have decided over the matter, place your trust in Allah. Allah loves those who place their trust in Him. If Allah helps you, no one will be able to overcome you. And if He does not help you, who is there that can help you after Him? And it is in Allah alone that the Muslims should place their trust." (Surah Al'Imrān, 3: 159-160)

Rāṣūlullāh £ was quite displeased by the error of some Sahabah & in the battle of Uhud. And so, there was a possibility he might reprimand them and desist from taking their counsel in future. Allah \$ interceded on behalf of the Sahabah

instructing Rasulullah ﷺ to pardon their mistakes, to continue seeking their advice, and to treat them, with kindness and affection. Consequently, on his return from Uhud, Rasulullah ﷺ treated them with genuine compassion and did not reprimand them for their error. These verses were revealed in connection with this incident.

Despite this mistake and acting against Rasulullah's ﷺ orders, Rasulullah ﷺ became soft towards them by virtue of Allah's mercy, and did not reprimand them. If - Allah forbid - Rasulullah ﷺ was harsh and hard-hearted, these people would have dispersed from him and remained aloof from him. This is because no matter how many merits and excellences a harsh and hard-hearted person may possess, people will not be attracted to him. In such a situation, they will be deprived of Rasulullah's ﷺ guidance and words of advice, they will not accept his *da'wah*, and Rasulullah's % reward itself will be decreased because he will now have a fewer number of followers.

You [Rasulullah ﷺ] should therefore pardon them for not carrying out your orders, and do not take them to task. As for their shortcoming in not carrying out Allah's orders, you must make *du'a'* for their forgiveness so that Allah W pardons them their mistakes. Furthermore, you must continue seeking their counsel in matters where Allah k did not send down any explicit directives. These broken-hearted people will be consoled through

affection and attention which you show to them, and they will feel that you are pleased with them.

Mere pardon does not convince and satisfy a person until he is treated with affection and kindness. Once you [Rasulullah ﷺ] decide on a matter after consulting them and come to a firm Urision, you must place your trust in Allah ﷺ. Rid not on the consultation. Do not rely on your plan and course of action. Instead, focus your sight on Allah's help and assistance. Surely Allah Moves those who place their trust in Him.

Although the Sahabah are considered to be intelligent people and are undoubtedly worthy of counsel, reliance and trust must be placed in Allah k, and not on those who are intelligent. If Allah k helps you, there is none to overpower you. *If Allah & were to abandon you, who is there who can come to your assistance?* Believers must place their trust in Allah and not on the advice and plans of the intelligent. After all, intelligence and the intelligent are all under His control. This is the essential teaching of Islam: Do not abandon the means, resort to them; but do not consider any of the means to be the real cause. Believe in the all-powerful [Allah §g] as the real cause, place your trust in Him, and believe the means to be no more than means. (Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Idris KSnndhlawi, *Ma'driful Qur'an*, vol. 1, p. 567)

Note: We ought to be kind and compassionate to People in general. However, the 'ulamad' and

mashayikh have to be very particular in adhering to this instruction so that they do not become causes of keeping those who are seeking guidance further away. Admonition and strictness are permissible in certain necessary situations for the sake of rectification, but these must be adopted with insight. Apart from that, kindness and leniency must be the norm because there is abundant and general benefit in it.

It is essential for any person engaged in reformation and *Dini* activities to adopt the teachings of Allah ﷺ and Sunnah of Rasulullah ﷺ with sincerity and devotion.

In these verses, Allah ﷺ explicitly ordered Rasulullah ﷺ to be pardoning and forgiving. This is why he displayed an open and explicit pardoning and forgiving approach on the occasion of the Conquest of Makkah. Such an approach was never witnessed before. One ought to study this incident.

Rasūlullāh # proclaims a general pardon on the Conquest of Makkah

Hadrat Maulana Sayyid Abul Hasan 'All Miya Nadwi rahimahulldh. writes in *Nabi-e-Rahmat* in this regard:

On the occasion of the Conquest of Makkah, Rasulullah's ﷺ cousin, Abu Sufyan (Ibn al-Harith ibn 'Abd al-Muttalib), met him but Rasulullah ﷺ turned his face away from him because he had

really tormented Rasulullah ﷺ and made disparaging remarks about him. Abu Sufyan went to Hadrat 'All ﷺ and complained about Rasulullah I averting him. Hadrat 'All ﷺ said: "Go before Rasulullah ﷺ and say these words which Hadrat Yusuf ﷺ brothers had said to Hadrat Yusuf ﷺ:

فَالْمُؤْمِنُ نَاهٍ عَنِ الْمُجْرِمِينَ dr.ji}، ejip 457

They said: 'By Allah! Allah has indeed chosen you above us, and we were certainly in error.' (Surah Yusuf, 12: 91)

This is because Rasulullah ﷺ does not like anyone to surpass him in soft and compassionate words. Abu Sufyan followed Hadrat 'All ﷺ advice, and read the above verse before Rasulullah ﷺ. Rasulullah ﷺ said:

لَا تَنْزَهْنَّ عَنِّيْكُمْ أَنْجَحُمْ لِكُمْ 54T fjh & 54T fjh

"There is no reproach on you this day. May Allah forgive you. And He is the most merciful of those who show mercy." (Surah Yusuf, 12: 92)

After this, Abu Sufyan was included among the excellent and resolute Muslims. However, after embracing Islam, he was too ashamed to look at Rasulullah ﷺ full in the eye. (*Nabi-e-Rahmat*, p. 448)

The same incident is related by Hadrat Maulana Shibli NuTrani *rahiniahulldh* in his famous book, *Sfratun Nabi*:

The greatest favour which Islam rendered on the Conquest of Makkah was the establishment of equality. In other words, Arabs, non-Arabs, the noble, the ignoble, the kings and the slaves are all equal. Each person can progress and reach the highest levels. Raṣulullāh as read the Qurānic verses in this regard and said: "You are all from Adam, and Adam was created from soil."

When Raṣulullāh looked at the assembly after his sermon, he saw the Quraysh tyrants before him. There were those who used to utter obscenities against him, those who used to make disparaging remarks to him, those who used to scatter thorns in his path, those who caused his feet to get filled with blood when he used to deliver his talks, those whose disparaging remarks could be extinguished by the blood of prophet-hood and nothing else, those whose attacks would strike against the walls of Madinah, and those who used to place Muslims in the hot burning sand and brand their chests with burning steels.

The Mercy to the worlds looked at all of them and asked them in a terrifying tone: "Do you know what I am going to do to you?"

Though these people were tyrants, wretched, and merciless; they were fully aware of gaṣlullah's temperament. They said:

f-X yj f-Z c'

•You are a noble brother, and the son of a nobleman."

Rāsulullāh said:

لَا تُنَزِّلُ عَلَيْكُمُ الْيَوْمَ، إِذْهِبُوا وَأَتْسِمُ الظَّلَقَاءِ

There is no reproach on you this day. Go, you are free."

The unbelievers of Makkah had taken possession of the houses of all the Muhafirun (Emigrants). It was the time to give back their dues, but Rāsulullāh instructed the Muhafirun to give up their possessions. (*Siratun Nabi*, vol. 1, p. 370)

Hadrat Yusuf pardons his brothers

Hadrat Yusuf said:

أَنَا يُوسُفُ وَهَذَا أَخِيٌّ فَقَدْ مِنَ اللَّهِ عَلَيْنَا طِئْرٌ مِنْ بَقِيرٍ وَيَصِيرُ فَانَّ اللَّهُ لَا يُغْنِي أَمْ لِلْمُحْسِنِينَ.

"I am Yusuf, and this is my brother. Altah has been kind to us. Surely whoever is fearful and patient, Allah does not destroy the reward of the righteous." (Surah Yusuf, 12: 90)

What else could Hadrat Yusuf's brothers do apart from express remorse, shame, and acknowledge their error and crime? All the scenes of their plotting for Hadrat Yusuf's destruction came before them, and when the fact dawned upon them that the person whom they had cast into the well of Kan'an was today not just the 'Aziz of Egypt, but its highest leader, they all submitted before their half-brother and said:

ds¹ LÍLc- a sij 2i jjl aii ill' jit*

They said: "By Allah! Allah has indeed chosen you above us, and we were certainly in error." (Surah Yusuf, 12: 91)

When Hadrat Yusuf Sfta saw their poverty-stricken condition and remorse, his noble character and prophetic mercy and compassion could bear it no longer, and he made the *following statement* which is filled with pardon, *forgiveness and kindness*:

اللَّهُمَّ إِنَّمَا نَسْأَلُكُمْ لِكُمْ وَهُوَ أَحَمُّ الرَّاحِمِينَ

"There is no reproach on you this day. May Allah forgive you. And He is the most merciful of those who show mercy." (Surah Yusuf, 12: 92)

Whatever was to happen has happened, we ought to forget this entire episode. I am beseeching Allah & to pardon you for this error because He

alone is the most merciful and compassionate of all. (Qfccs al-Qur'ān, vol. 1, p. 330)

incidents of Raṣūlullāh’s & pardon

1. Hibar ibn al-Aswad was to a certain extent responsible for the murder of Rāshūlullāh's daughter, Hadrat Zaynab *radiyallahu 'anhā*, and had committed various other crimes. On the occasion of the Conquest of Makkah, he ought to have been killed in retaliation, and he wanted to flee to Iran. But he thought about his situation, proceeded directly to Rasulullāh and said: "O Rāshūlullāh! I wanted to flee to Iran, but then I thought of your mercy, kindness, pardon, and forbearance; and presented myself to you. All the information you received about my crimes is correct." No sooner Rasulullāh heard this, his doors of mercy opened and there remained no distinction between enemy and friend.

2. After the battle of Badr, 'Umayr ibn Wahb is influenced by a conspiracy of a Qurayshi leader. He dips his sword in poison and proceeds to Madinah. He lies in wait to find the ideal opportunity to put an end to Rasulullāh's life. But he is suddenly apprehended and brought before Rāshūlullāh & His crime is proven but he is released.

3. Rasulullāh goes to Khaybar, the fortified centre of the Jews. Battles ensue and the town is conquered. A Jewess invites him to a meal and Rasulullāh accepts it without hesitation. The

Jewess offers him meat which is poisoned. Rasūlullāh & places a piece of the meat in his mouth and he is informed [by Jibrīl] about it. The Jewess is summoned, and she admits her plot. But the Mercy to the Worlds does not punish her although he perceived the effects of the poison for the rest of his life.

4. On his return from the expedition to Najd, Rasūlullāh was resting beneath a tree in the afternoon with his sword suspended on a branch of the tree. The Sahabah were scattered, lying down in the shade of trees. There was no one near Rasūlullāh. A Bedouin was lying in wait for him and he suddenly dashes towards Rasūlullāh. He removes Rasūlullāh's sword from the branch, unsheathes it, and Rasūlullāh's eyes open. He points the sword at Rasūlullāh and threatens: "Muhammad! Who can save you from me?" Rasūlullāh replies with absolute calm: "Allah." On hearing this unexpected reply, the Bedouin feels threatened, returns the sword into its sheath, the Sahabah rush towards them, the Bedouin sits down, and Rasūlullāh does not do anything to the Bedouin.

5. An unbeliever who was lying in wait to kill Rasūlullāh is captured and brought before him. He starts trembling when he sees Rasūlullāh. Rasūlullāh consoles him and says: "Even if you wanted to kill me, you would not have been able to do it."

q h the occasion of the Conquest of Makkah, the same group of people which had tried to kill Rasūlullāh % from Mt. Tan'im was captured. When Rasūlullāh was informed of their capture, he said: "Release them." (Mufti Maulānā Muhammad Ṣahib Ṭalāpūri, Akmal wa Ashraf Muhammad Arabi)

Hadrat 'All ibn Husayn ibn 'All's pardon

Hadrat 'All ibn Husayn ibn 'All ibn Abi Talib [the grandson of Hadrat "All"] had a slave woman who was pouring water for him while he was performing *wudu* (ablution). The jug of water slipped from her hand and fell on his face. His face was injured by the jug. He lifted his head and looked at the slave woman. She immediately read the verse:

وَالْكَاظِمِينَ

"Those who suppress their anger."

He said to her: "I have suppressed my anger." She read the verse:

وَالْغَافِقِينَ عَنِ التَّأْسِ

Those who pardon people."

He said: "I have pardoned you, may Allah Ae pardon you as well." She read the verse:

وَاللّٰهُ يُحِبُّ الْمُحْسِنِينَ

"Allah loves those who do good."

He said to her: "You may go, you are free from today." (*Hidayatul Mustarshidm*)

Hadrat Maymūn ibn Mihrān's & pardon

Hadrat Maymūn ibn Mihrān had a few guests.

His slave girl was bringing some hot gravy in a utensil. She slipped and the gravy fell on Hadrat Maymūn's head. He wanted to punish her so she said: "O my master! Practise on Allah's command:

وَالْكَاظِمِينَ الْغَيْطَ

"Those who suppress their anger."

He said to her: "I am practising on it and have suppressed my anger." She said: "Practise on the next order as well:

وَالْغَافِقِينَ عَنِ التَّأْسِ

"Those who pardon people."

He said: "I have pardoned you." She read the next part of the verse:

وَاللّٰهُ يُحِبُّ الْمُحْسِنِينَ

gloves those who do good."

He said: "I am doing good to you for Allah's sake. You are now free. You may take these 100 Dirhams as well."

[Ileiewas a person who had the power to punish, yet he pardoned her. This is the highest example of forbearance, pardon and kindness.

A mother is advised not to add water to milk

During his caliphate, Hadrat 'Umar issued an order prohibiting anyone from adding water to milk. He went out on patrol one night on the outskirts of Madinah. He heard a woman saying to her daughter: "Why have you not added water to the milk as yet? Dawn is approaching." Her daughter said: "How can I add water to the milk when the Amir al-Mu'minin has prohibited us from doing this?" The old woman said: "Others are *doing it*, why should we not do it? What does the Amir al-Mu'minin know?" The daughter said: "If 'Umar does not know, the Lord of 'Umar knows. If he has prohibited us from doing this, I cannot do it."

Hadrat 'Umar was most impressed by the girl's speech. The next morning he called for his son, 'Asim, related the incident to him, and said: "Go and find out who she is?" Upon inquiry, he learnt that she is from the Banu Hilal tribe. He returned to Hadrat 'Umar and informed him. So he said

to 'Asim: "O son! Go and marry her. She is worthy of giving birth to a leader who will rule over all the Arabs." 'Asim married her, and she gave birth to Umm 'Asim bint 'Asim ibn 'Umar ibn al-Khattab. Umm 'Asim got married to 'Abd al-'Aziz ibn Marwan ibn al-Hakam. From this marriage, they gave birth to Hadrat 'Umar ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz - may Allah be pleased with all of them. (*Sirat 'Umar ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz*, p. 13)

Note: Look at Hadrat 'Umar Faruq's & insightful *imdn*. From just one conversation of the girl, he was able to gauge that she will turn out to be a very pious woman. This is why he instructed his son, Hadrat 'Asim, to marry her. We also learn of Hadrat 'Umar's & appreciation and value of *Din* and religiousness. He did not look for anything apart from religiousness for marriage. This was in absolute conformity with Rasulullah's £ teaching. May Allah *fá reward them all* with the best of rewards.

Hadrat Jibra'fl gga advises RasuluHah £ to choose humility and servitude

Ufn Ju لـ اـلـ لـفـلـ . مـيـسـمـاـ . Ull لو شـتـ لـسـارـتـ
 fـ اـلـ لـغـبـ، جـاعـيـ . Ull وـاـنـ حـجـرـتـ نـسـاوـيـ الـكـعـمـةـ، Ull رـيـكـ بـقـأـ
 لـلـكـ السـلـامـ وـقـوـ إـنـ . Ull jil~u مـلـكـ، فـظـرـتـ إـلـ hizjـ
 السـلاـطـ زـ لـضـعـ OXUـ . في روـاـيـةـ اـبـنـ عـبـاسـ فـالـثـتـ رـسـوـلـ اللهـ
 iـ وـسـلـمـ إـلـ جـرـيـلـ كـالـمـسـتـشـرـ . Jir`iel لـ aarـ a*ـ iـ
 Via JS1 M dili وـسـلـمـ بـعـدـ . 10ـ قـاتـ مـكـانـ . 11ـ اللهـ صـلـيـ اللـهـ عـلـيـهـ وـسـلـمـ بـعـدـ

أكل كما يأكل العبد $\text{إِلَّا كَمَا يَأْكُلُ الْعَبْدُ}$ كما يجلس العبد. $\text{إِنَّمَا يَشْرُكُ الْمُرْسَلُونَ}$ شرح المحدثون (مشكوة شريف، ٢٨ ص ٥٢١).

U^rrat 'A'ishah *radiyallahu 'anha* narrates: ^culullah & said to me: O 'A'ishah! If I wish [to •^ve the treasures of this world], mountains of gold would move with me. An angel whose hips were as wide as the Ka'bah came to me one day and said: 'Your Lord conveys *salam* to you and says: 'If you wish, you can be a Prophet who is a servant, or you could be a Prophet who is a king.' |That is, you have a choice of becoming a Prophet who lives a life of poverty, difficulty, and hardship, or a Prophet who lives a life of opulence, luxury, comfort, and royal splendour]. I looked at Jibrail [in an effort to get his advice] and he said: 'Lower yourself [in servitude].' A narration of Ibn 'Abbas states: Rasulullah ﷺ turned towards Jibrail to get his advice, and he pointed with his hand [to the ground] indicating to him to lower himself in humility. 'So I said: 'I will be a Prophet who is a servant.' 'A'ishah *radiyalldh.il 'anha* says: 'Ever since that day, Rasulullah ﷺ would never eat while leaning against anything. He would say: 'I eat as a slave and sit like a slave.'" (Narrated by Baghawi in *Sharh as-Sunnah*)

Commentary: The meaning of Hadrat Jibra'il's advice for Rasulullah to lower himself is that he must choose a life of poverty, difficulty, and hardship. Although it may be materially low, it is of high value in Allah's sight. On the other

hand, kingship and a life of affluence are causes of rebellion, rejection of Allah's pride and ingratitude. When man opts for such a life, he becomes distant from Allah & and His pleasure. Hadrat Jibrail s&a gave Rasulullah % this advice on the basis of what happens in the majority of cases. This is why the majority of Prophets ﷺ and righteous people opted for a life of poverty and hardship. They always gave preference to a life of hardship and difficulty over a life of wealth, riches, opulence and comfort. O Allah! Include us among them and resurrect us with them. Amin. (*Mazahir-e-Hagg Jadid*, vol. 6, p. 668)

The author of *Mirqat*, Mulla 'All Qarīrahimahulldh, writes the following in his explanation to the above *Hadith*:

(Hadrat Jibril SEISI advised Rasūlullah saying:) choose to remain in a position of servitude because it is the highest in the Hereafter, the highest of levels, and the sweetest according to the seekers. Surely kingdom belongs to Allāh £ alone, the all-powerful.' Allah "5s says: 'I created jinn and man solely for My worship.' In other words, so that their servitude may be displayed to

and My divinity and Lordship may be Manifest to them."

(H) short, together with being a Prophet, iy'sulullah % opted to be a servant and slave [of ijah M Rasulullah% used to constantly wnonstrate and acknowledge this:

‘O Allah! I am Your servant, the son of Your servant, and the son of Your female servant. I am completely under Your control. Your order concerning me is executed. Your judgement concerning me is absolutely just.’

Note: Glory to Allah! What an expression of servitude and self-effacement. This could have been said by none other than a perfect servant and slave like Rasulullah %. Moreover, Rasulullah used to constantly make du'a for poverty, to live with the poor, and be resurrected with them:

اللَّهُمَّ أَخْبِنِي مِسْكِنَتِنَا وَأَمْتَنِي مِسْكِنَتِنَا وَاحْشِرْنِي فِي زُمْرَةِ الْمَسَاكِينِ.

‘O Allah! Let me live a poor person, let me die a poor person, and raise me among the group of poor people.’

Hadrat al-'Allamah 'Abd al-Wahhab *rahimahulladha* states: "By way of exposition, I can gauge the loftiness of Raṣūlullāh's * prophet-hood, but I

cannot estimate the level of his servitude and humility [it is beyond estimation].”

Glory to Allah! What a true statement he made. It ought to be cast in gold.

Rasūlullāh's & extreme self-effacement

Rasūlullāh would make this *du'a'* very often:

اللَّهُمَّ إِنْ فَلَوْتَا وَتَوَاصَيْتَا وَحَوَارَحْتَا بِيَدِكَ، لَمْ تُمْلِكْنَا مِنْهَا شَيْئًا، فَإِذَا فَعَلْتَ ذَلِكَ

"O Allah! Our hearts, our entire being, and our limbs are in Your hands. You have not given us total control over any of these things. Since You have done this to us, You alone should remain our helper, and guide us to the straight path."

Note: In explaining the above, Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh used to say: "Is there any Sufi who displayed such self-effacement where he does not even consider his own hands and legs to be his property!? Instead, he considers them to be in Allah's & ownership.

How can it be possible for Rasulullah ﷺ not to have self-effacement and the latter people to have it? Rasulullah ﷺ was also the leader of people in the rank of self-effacement. Had this quality not been found in Rasulullah ﷺ, it would have been a *bid'ah* and an innovation for the latter people.

dادرat writes in *Ma'rifat-e Rdhiyyah* under the fading. Rasulullah's servitude: Rasulullah used to spend the nights reading the Qur'an in a jah for lengthy periods to the extent that his feet would get swollen. Despite this, he would say:

$\neg \exists j \in L_P (j = i \wedge U \cup P \subseteq L^*)$

"O Allah! I could not worship You as demanded by Your greatness." (*Ma'rifat-ellidhtyyah*, p. 369)

Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Yusuf Ludhyanwi Shahid rahimahulldh writes in his book, *Maqatalat* uu Shadhardt

The Qur'an describes Rasulullah's servitude

While relating the incident of Rasulullah's %tsra (night journey to Bayt al-Maqdis), the Qur'an describes him as Allah's special servant.

This makes reference to the fact that the basis for Rāsūllah's % lofty level and rank is his perfect servitude. This is how Allah & treats His servants: the more servitude and humility a servant displays, the higher the level Allah tbs bestows him with. The more a person displays his greatness and vexes his pride, the more Allah it humiliates and derides him. A Hadith states:

"Allah elevates the one who humbles himself for Allah's sake." (*Kanz al-'Ummal*, vol. 4, p. 112)

This shows that humility is the greatest of all human excellences and merits, and pride is the worst of all human defects. (*Magalat wa Shadharat*, p. 15)

Hadrat Abū Bakr's & fear

Hadrat Abu Bakr used to say: "If only I was a tree which is chopped and eaten." He used to hold his tongue and say: "This conveyed me towards instances of destruction." (*Aqwad-e-Salaf*, vol. 1, p. 52)

Hadrat 'Umar's self-effacement

He used to say: "If only I was a sheep which people could rear as they wished, slaughtered and eaten me, and then *got rid off* me as excreta. *I wish* I was not created a human."

When he used to pass by rubbish heaps, *he would stop and say*: ‘This is your world after which you are hankering.’ (*Aqwal-e-Sālf*, vol. 1, p. 55)

Urat 'A'ishah's *radiyalldhu 'anhd* self-
"fa'ement

IbnAbi Mulaykah narrates: Shortly before Hadrat 'A'ishah radiyallahu anha could pass away - and she was in the throes of death - Ibn 'Abbas sought permission to visit her. She said: "I fear he might start praising me." Someone said: "He is Rasulullah's ³? cousin and a senior person [you ought to permit him]." She said: "Allow him to come in." Hadrat Ibn 'Abbas asked her: "How are you?" She replied: "I am okay provided I am fearful [of Allah tbc]. [In other words, if I am good in Allah's sight, then everything is okay]. Ibn 'Abbas & said: "Irisha Allah, you will be okay [your death will be a good death] after all you are the wife of Rasulullah, he did not marry any virgin apart from you, and your innocence was sent down from the heavens [in the Qur'an]." After he departed, Ibn az-Zubayr went to visit her. She said: "Ibn 'Abbas came to visit me just now and he spoke in praise of me. I wish I was completely forgotten." (*Bukhari*)

Hadrat Hishám narrates from his father who said: 'A'ishah *radiyalldhu 'anhā* made a bequest to 'Abdullah ibn az-Zubayr & saying: "Do not bury me with them [i.e. Rasulullah ﷺ, Abu Bakr 4 and 'Umar ؑ]. Bury me in Baq'ī with my co-wives. I do not want to be praised together with Rasulullah ﷺ."

We learn from this that Hadrat 'A'ishah's *radiyalldhu 'anha* statement was made out of absolute humility and self-effacement, as stated in *Fath al-Bari*:

"Hadrat 'A'ishah *radiyalldhu anha* says: I do not want myself to be praised because of him, and to acquire any special merit because of him, when I am not worthy of it. She said this out of humility and self-effacement."

Note: I consider this to be the *Jana* *(self-effacement and self-obliteration) which the Sufis speak of. I can say with absolute certainty: Just as Umm al-Mu'minin Hadrat 'A'ishah *radiyallahu anha*

[^]hñwas a great scholar and jurist, she was also a remarkable Sufi. She remained in Rasūlullāh's ^company and traversed the ranks of *sulük*, and fathomed the secrets and mysteries of the jariyah. Many fortunate women emulated her, acquired the love and recognition of Allāh^{subha}, and were honoured with *nisbat* (close affinity with aim).

Hadrat al-'Allamah 'Abd ar-Rahmān Jāmi *rāghimahulldh* makes specific reference to many erudite women in his well-known book, *Nafahāt al-Uṣūl*. This insignificant servant [Muhammad Qamar az-Zāman] mentioned several female *aūlīya'* of Allah *£ in the first volume of his book, *Aqwal-e-Salaf*. Their stories are filled with admonition for us.

I have one more thing to say about Umm Al-Mu'minah Hadrat 'A'ishah radiyalldhu 'anha: Just as Hadrat Abu Bakr Siddiq is the source of all the Sufi lineages, Hadrat 'A'ishah radiyalldhu 'anha also enjoys a lofty position in the Tariqah. All praise is due to Allah 3s.

Stories and statements of humility and self-effacement from the lives of our pious elders

My heart desires to quote some stories and statements of humility and servitude from *ad-Durr al-Mānduc*. This book is a translation of 'Allamah 'Abd al-Wahhab Shi'rānī's *rahimahulldh* book, *al-Bahr al-Maūrūc*. It was translated under

the instruction of Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thāñwi *rahimahulldh* by Hadrat Muḥaddith-e-Kabir Maulana Zafar Ahmad Sahib 'Uthmāni *rahimahulldh*. Maulana Zafar Ahmad Sahib *rahimahulldh* writes:

"I first thought of presenting a translation of '*Ahd Muḥammadiyyah* of 'All āmah Sha'rani' *rahimahulldh* to my friends. But when I mentioned this intention before Hadrat Hakim ul-Ummat dāma majduhum, he said to me: The book, *Ahd Muḥammadiyyah* is a very voluminous book, and a lot of time will be spent in translating it. I feel you should first translate *al-Bahr al-Maurūd* because it is a shorter book, its themes are new, and it will be more beneficial for the masses.' I invoked Allāh's help and started translating it first."

This insignificant servant [Muhammad Qamar az-Zamān] is quoting the first part of it here. It is most beneficial and effective. May Allāh & enable the reader to benefit from it. Amin.

Consider yourself to be below every Muslim

A covenant was taken from all of us (and we hope we are able to fulfil it through Allāh's grace) to consider ourselves lower than every Muslim. No matter what terrible condition he may have fallen into, we must consider ourselves to be lower than him. This was the attitude of all the pious predecessors - *may Allāh & be pleased with them* - such as Wahb ibn Munabbih *rahimahulldh*, the

righteous caliph 'Umar ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz *rahimahulldh*, Hasan Basrī *rahimahulldh*, Sufyān Thauri *rahimahulldh*, Fudayl ibn 'Iyād *rahimahulldh* and 'Amr ibn Yajid *rahimahulldh*.

Wahb ibn Munabbih *rahimahulldh* and 'Umar ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz *rahimahulldh* used to say: "A person cannot be humble until he does not consider anyone to be lower than himself from the time he leaves home until he returns."

'Amr ibn Yajid *rahimahulldh* used to say: "A person cannot be described as possessing even the slightest amount of *'abdiyyat* (servitude) until he considers all acts of obedience to be ostentatious, and all conditions and situations to be false claims."

I heard Sayyidl 'All Khawāṣ *rahimahulldh* saying: "If any proud and haughty person doubts that his self is lower than the person next to him, he must present his entire life's mistakes and sins before his self (*nafs*), and compare them to the defects which he thinks are in the person next to him. He will certainly find his own sins to be more than that person's known defects. This is because a person is more aware of his own faults than the faults of others. The person who has more sins than the one sitting next to him is certainly lower than him in rank. What, right then, does he have to consider himself better. When some people do not have full knowledge of the sins of another, they assume he also has many sins which they do not know about."

It is not permissible for anyone to assume that his fellow companion has many sins, and think to himself that it is unlikely that Allah has safeguarded this person from the sins which he himself is committing. This entails having evil thoughts about another, and is unlawful.

Assuming a person knows that another's faults are more than his own, even then, he must stop looking at the faults of others and remain fearful of Allah & for his own sins. This is because it is better for every person to be fearful of Allah due to his own sins than bothering about counting the sins of others. This is especially so because he does not know for which sin Allah & will take him to task, and which sin He will overlook. Allah & may well pardon the other person and take you to task.

We can go one step further and say: Assuming you have many merits in you, and no fault; and the other person has no good at all, and only faults; even then you cannot consider yourself better than him because the principle of the Shari'ah is: Deeds are considered on the basis of the end. How do you know your end will be on the same deeds [which you are doing at present], and that fate has not recorded something else for you? The other person who is presently filled with sins may possibly have a good end, and have a position higher than yours in Allah's & sight. Thus, you should never consider yourself better than others. Instead, think to yourself that Allah & did not give *tayfiq* (inspiration) to the other

person to do good deeds, and He has the power of taking away your good deeds and giving them to him. Greatness and grandeur are for Allah & alone.

A person's salvation lies in humility and servitude. Humility is the fundamental worship ('ibadah) because *'ibadah* refers to the peak of servitude. Learn this well.

Dear friend! This fact should not be concealed from you that this covenant is the obstacle to all the other covenants in this book. The person who enters with it will not even get a whiff of all the other covenants of this book. The person who considers himself better or equal to others will be deprived of its spiritual bestowal. Spiritual bestowal is like water which always flows to the low lands; it does not climb up to the highlands. And it remains standing on flat ground. Thus, if you consider yourself equal to anyone, the spiritual bestowal will remain stationary; it will not be able to reach you. This is why a proud person cannot acquire any bestowal from anyone. On the other hand, a humble person derives spiritual bestowal from even those who are seated next to him. Spiritual bestowal flows automatically and on its own to him; whether others will it or not. And so, such a person will not be able to count the number of his *mashaikh*."

Someone asked Sayyidi Shaykh 'Abd al-'Aziz ad-Dabbari *rahimahullah* about his *mashaikh* of Tariqah and their rank. He replied: "I cannot

count the number of my *masha'ikh* because I derive benefit from every person I sit next to." He then quoted the following couplet:

وَكُلْ شِيْخٍ لِمَنْ عَلِمَ - *1*1 jtp tpi j¹ حَمَّا

"Any person from whom I acquire knowledge or etiquette, he is my shaykh and imam."

Dear friend! Consider yourself below every Muslim who is seated next to you so that you may be among the humble servants [of Allah &]. Allah t^jl will then confer you with a high rank above your compatriots. A Hadith states:

مِنْ تَوَاضُّعِ اللَّهِ رَفِعَهُ اللَّهُ

"Allah t^fc elevates the one who humbles himself for Allah's sake."

So if you consider yourself greater than your fellow brethren, you will become their subject. But if you consider them senior to you with all your heart, you will become higher than them. But adopting humility to acquire superiority is also. Superiority through humility is only bestowed to the person who flees from superiority, and sincerely considers himself unworthy of anything. This is how humility can be for Allah's & sake. But if humility is adopted for the sake of acquiring superiority, then it will be for one's own self [and not for Allah &].

yjh & did not create us to consider ourselves superior to others. But if we, out of gratitude, press a rank or level which Allah & conferred upon us, then there is no harm in it. Consequently, we hear of some claims made by certain 'ūrifin. They were either made under certain conditions, or as an expression of Allah's favours. This is stated in the following verse:

وَأَمَّا بَنْفَعَةُ رَبِّكَ فَحَدَّثْ

"As for the bounty of your Lord, make mention thereof." (Sūrah ad-Duha, 93: 11)

It is never permissible for a person to mention Allah's t^fc favours out of pride and ostentation.

Rāsulullah S said:

مِنْ كُلِّ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَرْجِعَ إِلَيْهِ مَنْ كَبَرَ يَعْنِي عَلَى أَخْيَهِ

The person who has even an iota of pride in his heart will not enter Paradise." That is, pride over his Muslim brother.

Abu Bakr Shibli rahimahulludh said:

3^1 Ji Jkf- JS

"My abjectness rendered the Jews' abjectness null and void."

Meaning: The abjectness of the Jews is nothing compared to my abjectness. I am much more

contemptible than them. This is because the abjectness of each abject person is in accordance with his recognition. In other words, the more he recognizes the greatness of others, the more contemptible he will consider himself to be. Without doubt, the recognition of Allah's greatness and grandeur which Hadrat Shibli *rahimahulldh* had was definitely not possessed by the Jews. And so, after witnessing the greatness and grandeur of Allah K Hadrat Shibli *rahimahulldh* considered himself absolutely contemptible and insignificant. On the other hand, although the Jews are treated with contempt by people, they consider themselves to be of some worth. Hadrat Shibli *rahimahullah* genuinely considered himself contemptible in a manner which the Jews never considered themselves. So his abjectness was far more than the Jews'. This is because the Jews are only considered contemptible by others, while they themselves do not accept this. On the other hand, Hadrat Shibli *rahimahulldh* was most contemptible in his own sight, even though people held him in high regard.

Understand well! A person who is humble will stand out of respect for every Muslim who comes to him because he regards him to be better than himself, and does not have any airs about himself. Then when Allah it confers him with perfection and firmness in his humility, then as per the order of the Shari'ah, he gives up standing up for a flagrant sinner (*fasiq*) ³so that it [his not according him any respect] may serve as

³ ^{rep}rimand to him, and he may also uphold the order of the Shari'ah. This is because standing up [out of respect] is only promulgated to display the honour of *'ulâma* and the righteous. As for the person who is an open sinner, he is not eligible for such respect. Allah did not permit us to stand up for any person who does not have any virtue. In other words, it is not permissible to stand up out of respect for such a person. It will be permissible if expediency demands it, e.g. to tfin over his heart with the hope of rectifying his ways, or to repulse his evil.

In the definition of the Tariqah, a *kamil* person (one who has reached a level of perfection) is one who possesses the quality of *'adl* (equity) because he gives full consideration to *i'tiddl* (balance and equilibrium). Such a person is given the title of Abul 'Uyûn (a person who has many eyes) because he has an eye for everything and sees each thing through a different eye. For example, if he has humility solely for Allah's sake, he will always see himself to be insignificant compared to every companion.

Sayyid Abul Hasan Shadhili *rahimahulldh* used to say: "A person cannot reach a level of perfection in gratitude (*shukr*) as long as he does not consider the wealth and riches of kings to be less than his own." Someone asked him: "How can such a thought be correct?" He replied: "The king himself is from among the bounties which Allah & conferred on this person because it is through the king that his *Dirt*, honour and wealth

are protected; and the salient features (*sha'd'ir*) of Islam are upheld. If the king was not present, Dīn would have been suppressed. So if all the wealth and riches of the king are for you as well, why are you considering them [king's wealth and riches] to be more than your own bounties? Rather, they are also bounties which are being showered on you."

Abūl Qāsim Junayd *rahimahullāh* used to say: "A person cannot reach a stage of perfection in humility and gratitude as long as he thinks he is worthy of Allāh's mercy. Instead, if Allāh & shows mercy to him, he must consider it to be solely out of Allāh's grace and kindness." *Hadrat* Shaykh *radiyallāhu 'anhu* most probably considers this to mean non-eligibility, because if a person thinks that he is not worthy in the least of Allāh's mercy, it could lead to despondency. And a person becomes a *kafir* if he is despondent of Allāh's mercy. A Muslim is always hopeful of Allāh's mercy.

I heard 'All' Khawaṣ *rahimahullāh* saying: "A person cannot reach the rank of humility as long as he considers himself better in Allāh's sight than any of the creation. In other words, he should not consider himself better than any specific creation. But where Rasulullāh 35 specifically stated that such and such person is bound to go to Hell or is a *kafir*, he should certainly consider himself to be better than him as a way of expressing gratitude to Allāh *K*. There is no harm in considering oneself better than all

believers, polytheists, *dhl-e-bid'ah* (innovators) flagrant sinners - without specifying any Articular person from among them - after ^{considering} the fact that he is saved from all this solely due to Allāh's grace and mercy. In other words, he can think to himself thus: By the grace and kindness of Allāh *He* did not make me a *kafir*, polytheist, *bid'ati*, and flagrant sinner. But he should not specify and say: I am better than such and such *kafir*, *bid'ati*, or flagrant sinner. Instead, he should lower himself before the entire creation. This was the mark and refuge of all the *'arifin*. As long as a person assumes a high position for himself, and then lowers himself from it in order to intermingle with people, then he is from among the proud ones. Even when he displays humility, he does it after considering himself superior to those before whom he is displaying humility. This is because he has assumed a certain position higher than theirs for himself, from which he lowers himself and intermingles with people. The humility of the *'arifin* is not like this.

I heard him saying this on numerous occasions: "The sign of a person who is genuinely embellished with humility is that he bears whatever harm the creation imposes on him, and he does not return the pain with revenge. Instead, he responds as a slave to his master."

This is what enabled the poor to bear the pains caused by people. Had they considered themselves equal to and greater than the people,

they would have responded as they are treated. And so, they consider themselves to be the slaves of the creation.

Dear friend! Ponder a little over the condition of a slave. Once he gauges the rank of his master who purchased him and paid for him, then even if his master had to swear or beat him, he would lower his head and remain silent. This ought to be the condition of a person endowed with humility.

Another sign of a genuinely humble person is that when anyone asks him for anything, he does not refuse (unless there is a Shar'i reason for refusing). He thus behaves like a slave to his master. Another sign is that he never thinks someone will stand out of respect for him or that he is eligible for such respect. The same goes with a slave - let alone not hoping for such respect from his master, he cannot even allow such thoughts to cross his mind.

Another sign: If anyone criticizes him or accuses him of certain faults, he is not angered by it. Instead, he thinks to himself: 'These criticisms and accusations are correct. I am as he says. In fact, I am worse than that because he does not even know my real faults. If he speaks ill of me, he has the right to do so because he is better than me.' But if Shar'I expediency is contrary to this, he should think in his heart that he has these faults, but he must express his *innocence verbally*.

Another sign of a truly humble person is that he is not have the courage to enter a masjid on his own. Instead, he enters it with other people. When he enters a masjid and does not find anyone until someone else enters. There are many underlying reasons and mysteries behind this, and these are known to the *Ahlullah* alone. I have explained this in some of my writings. All praise belongs to Allah ﷺ.

Another sign of a truly humble person is that he should feel indebted to those who permit him to sit in an assembly, reply to his *salam*, or offer *salam* to him. An explanation of this is as follows: In his *suluk*, a Sufi reaches a stage where he sees many faults within himself. His errors and sins appear so manifest to him, that it seems as if everyone knows about them. At such a time, he considers himself to be a *fasiq* (flagrant sinner) whose sins are openly manifest. He does not even consider himself worthy of someone replying to his *salam* because he sees many sins within himself, and they are so openly manifest as if they are not hidden from anyone. He does not see anything else within himself. This is especially so when he thinks of Allah's wrath and power. In such a case, his fear over the sins will be much more in his heart, or he would have become like those who consider their internal sins equal to their external sins. This is because Allah has ﷺ knowledge of everything. In such a case, he will not think of himself worthy of anything.

Another sign of a humble person is that no matter how many claims of perfection people make about themselves, he considers them all to be more than what they claim, and he thinks to himself: Those who are on earth cannot fathom the ranks of those who are in the heavens. In other words, it is difficult for a person of a lower level to encompass the conditions of those who are on higher levels. So if I do not know their conditions, their claims may be correct because I am lower than them.

Every person must gauge himself in the light of the above signs. If he finds himself embellished with them, he must express gratitude to Allah if not, he must repent sincerely from pride in Allāh's court. The occasional expressions of humility, e.g. "I am not even equal to the dust on their feet", etc. will be false and lies.

Understand this well and practise on it; you will witness its blessings. May Allah *fāt* guide you. (*ad-Durr al-Mandūd*, p. 44)

I now quote a few lines from Hadrat 'Allamah 'Abd al-Wahhab Sha'rānī's *rahimahullāh* book, *Anwar al-Qudsīyyah*, on the subject of the greatness of servitude:

"All levels, ranks and stations are insignificant before absolute and pure servitude. There is no easier way to proximity with Allah tk than servitude because the path of servitude entails nothing but humility, humbleness, meekness,

¹ self-effacement." (*Anwar al-Qudsīyyah* of Jānah Sha'rānī *rahimahullāh*, as quoted in *īval-e-Salaf*, vol. 2, under the chapter, *fadhkirah Allamah Sha'rānī*)

The statements and sayings of Hadrat Maulana 'Abd al-Ghanī Sahib Phulpuri *rahimahullāh*, a *khalifah* of Hadrat Hakimul Ummat *rahimahullāh*, have been compiled by Hadrat Maulana Hakīm Muhammād Akhtār Sahib *damaf barakatuhūm* in a book titled *Ma'rīfat-e-Rahīyyah*. I am taking the opportunity of quoting some parts of it.

Faqiri entails self-effacement

Maulānā Sayyid Sulayman Sāhib *rahimahullah* once asked Hadrat Thanwi rahimahullāh: "Hadrat, what is the meaning of *faqiri*?" Hadrat Thanwi rahimahullāh replied: "*Faqiri* entails self-effacement/ self-obliteration." On hearing this, Hadrat Sayyid Sahib rahimahullāh was reduced to tears. The essence of *suluk* and *tasawwuf* is to obliterate one's self.

Self-effacement does not mean the person must commit suicide. It means you must make all your goals and desires subservient to the will and pleasure of Allah Rasūlullah says:

من أحدكم حق يبيكونه هواء تبعاً
4j OJbr U.

"None of you can be a complete believer until all his desires are subservient to [the injunctions of Allah « which I came with. »

This subservience is known as *fana'iyyat* (self-effacement).

He writes further:

This treasure cannot be acquired without remaining in the company of a *kamil shaykh*

It is the norm of Allah that this treasure cannot be acquired without remaining in the company of a *kamil shaykh*. How did the Sahabah acquire this treasure of *fana'iyyat*? The answer to it is found in the word "Sahabi" itself. The word "Sahabi" makes us think of a person who remained in the company of Rasulullah & Hadrat 'Arif Rumi *rahimahulldh* says in this regard:

"The *nafs* cannot experience self-effacement unless it remains in the shade of a *kamil shaykh*. You should therefore hold on firmly to this destroyer of the *nafs*." (*Ma'rifat-e-Ildhiyyah* p. 367)

An incident portraying the humility of Hadrat Bayazid Bustami *rahimahulldh*

I heard this story on several occasions from Hadrat Murshidi Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib Partabgarhi *rahimahulldh*: Hadrat Bayazid Bustami *rahimahulldh* was going somewhere with his *murids* when someone threw ash on him from above. His *murids* became upset and began saying harsh things [to the person who threw it].

Hadrat stopped them and said: "Do not say any harsh words to him. If a head which deserves the fire receives just ash, the matter will be easy for me."

When Hadrat *rahimahulldh* related this story on one occasion, he screamed out [in anguish] when he uttered the last statement.

Overlook the mistakes of friends

Hadrat Maulana 'Abd al-Haqq Muhibb Dehlawi *rahimahulldh* writes in *Uswah as-Salihin*: to overlook and pardon the mistakes of friends is the way of the *salihin* (righteous) and their loftiest character. An immature and ignoble person does not have it within himself to pardon and overlook. This is because pardon requires a lot of courage."

"We have to understand one thing at this point. The prohibition of severing relations for more than three days is not a general prohibition. If a person sees the protection of his *Dini* and worldly affairs in dissociating from someone, it is permissible for him to remain aloof from him for more than three days - in fact, for the rest of his life. This was the way of the Sahabah Tabi'in and Taba' TSbirun. There were those among them who severed relations and friendship, but they had a good intention for doing it, viz. protection of their *Din*. However, it is not permissible to harbour any hatred or malice for one's Muslim brother.

Note: It is permissible to sever relations from a person if worldly harm is ascertained with certainty. But one should not harbour any malice for him. But if one severed relations because of his irreligiousness, one should have dislike and malice for his as well, because Rasulullah ﷺ said:

الحب لله والبغض لله

“Love for Allah’s sake, and hatred for Allah’s sake.”

Rasulullah ﷺ said that this is a branch of *imān*. (*Uswah as-Salihin*)

Comment by Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulllah

It is popularly believed that one should not sever ties for more than three days. This is certainly not the case. I present an investigation of this issue by Hadrat [Muslihul Ummat] *rahimahulllah* in which he quotes a Hadith and the opinions of the *‘ulamā’* in this regard. I am presenting the original text with its translation for the benefit of the reader.

لـ لـ زـ الأنصاري رضـي الله عنـه رسولـ الله ﷺ أـ عـلـيـهـ وـسـلـمـ: لا يـعـلـمـ لـرـجـلـ يـبـحـرـ أـخـاهـ أـيـ JLJJ) وـأـعـمـ مـنـ أـخـوـةـ الـقـرـابـةـ وـالـصـاحـبـاتـ Jii الطـيـقـ وـتـضـيـصـهـ بـالـذـكـرـ إـشـعـارـ بـالـعـلـىـةـ وـالـمـرـادـ بـهـ أـخـوـةـ إـسـلـامـ، وـيـفـهـمـ مـنـهـ أـنـهـ at الشـرـيـفـ 41* الشـرـيـفـ 41* الشـرـيـفـ 41* الشـرـيـفـ 41* الشـرـيـفـ 41*

^drat Abu Ayyub Ansari narrates that Lilullah ﷺ said: “It is not permissible for a person to sever ties from his [Muslim] brother for more than three days. The word “brother” is used in a general sense, and refers to brotherhood through family ties and companionship. 'Allamah Süyütī *rahimahulllah* says that the word “brother” is sought to make reference to the reason for prohibition, and it refers to brotherhood on the basis of Islam. We also understand from this that if this condition [of a bond on the basis of Islam] is not found, and this bond is severed, it is permissible to sever ties with him for more than three days.

أـيـ بـأـيـامـهاـ وـإـنـاـ جـازـ المـلـأـ Aj * AJj
لـهـ (فـوقـ تـلـلـاتـ) يـلـلـلـهـ اـلـلـهـ Ajjj
أـيـ بـأـيـامـهاـ وـإـنـاـ جـازـ المـلـأـ Aj * AJj
الـأـدـمـيـ منـ الـأـدـمـيـ Jjj
الـأـمـوـمـعـ جـ الـأـمـوـمـعـ Jjj
الـسـيـوطـيـ Ojs * Ajjj
الـسـيـوطـيـ Jjj > Jjj
الـسـيـوطـيـ Ojs * Ajjj

In such a case, let alone severing ties being permissible, it is *wajib* to sever ties from such a person. The three nights which are mentioned in the Hadith include the days as well. The permission to sever ties for three days or less is that when a person becomes angry with another, it is natural for him to stop talking to him. And by stipulating this time period, the Shari'ah wants us to revert to the previous condition [where both were speaking to each other]. This is stated by 'Allamah Süyütī *rahimahulllah*.

الخطاطي رخص للمسلم يغضب
عـ كـانـ فيـ حقـ منـ حـقـوقـ
فـيـ جـلـيـزـ jـ ذـلـكـ

'Allamah Khattabi *rahimahullah* says- A concession is given to a Muslim to sever ties from his brother for three days because it is a small number, and did not permit more than three days unless it is on the basis of one of the rights of Allah ﷺ such a case, severing ties for more than three days is permissible.

ل ابن عبد الجليل الخصوص بحديث كعب بن خورفقيه حيث أمر صلى الله عليه وسلم بمحرهم يعني أصحابه Of FL Jl Jp Jl علیهم السلام بلغ حمسم علیهم السلام

'Allāmah Ibn 'Abd al-Barr *rahimahulladh* says: "The three days' concession to sever ties is a specific concession [and not a general permission] on the basis of the incident concerning Ka'b ibn Malik and his two companions. Rasulullāh ordere~~d~~^{ed} his *Sahabah* to sever ties from these three for not only three days but fifty days." He states further: "The 'ulama' unanimously state that if a person feels that speaking to a certain person or maintaining contact with him will cause him *Dini* or worldly harm, it is permissible for him to remain aloof from him. Many a time, a dignified

aration is better than an intermingling which
is harmful.

It is stated in *an-Nihayah*: The word *hajr* (separation) is the opposite of *wasl* (joining). In other words, it refers to the things which occurs among Muslims, e.g. mutual differences, anger, shortcomings in social contacts, and companionship. It does not refer to the bases of differences which are because of *Din*. This is because it is *wajib* to sever ties from those who follow their whims and commit *bid'ah* - no matter how long it is - as long as they do not repent from the *bid'ah* and return to the truth. When Rasūlullāh & feared hypocrisy on Ka'b ibn Malik & and his companions when they remained behind [from joining the expedition to Tabūk], he ordered the *Sahabah* to sever ties from them for fifty days. In like manner, Rasūlullāh is severed ties from his wives for one month.

وهجرت عائشة ابن الزبير مدة وهرج جماعة من الصحابة جماعة منهم وما توا
متهاجرين، [٦] أحد الأمراء منسوخ بالأخر.

Similarly, Hadrat 'A'ishah rādiyallāhu 'anha severed ties from Hadrat 'Abdullah ibn az-Zubayj for a long period of time. Some Sahabah 4 severed ties from other Sahabah and departed from this world in this state [of having severed ties]. (There seems to be a contradiction between the above-mentioned Hadith and all these incidents. We can say this in reply): One of them is probably abrogated by the other (i.e. the prohibition of three days was in the beginning, and was abrogated later on).

فَلَمْ يُظْهِرْ أَنْ يُحْمَلْ نَحْوُ JIA الْحَدِيثِ عَلَى Czr^wjAI الْمُتَسَاوِينَ بِخَلْفِ الْوَالِدِ
عَنِ الْوَالِدِ وَالْأَسْتَاذِ حَتَّى لَيْسَ لَهُ وَعْلَمٌ مَّا زَعَمَ مِنِ السَّلْفِ وَالْخَلْفِ لَبْضُ
الْخَلْفِ، وَمَكَانُ IL d^w-A^w-j^wjjd til A^w-0ysvij^wJ الْعَدَوَةِ وَالشَّهَنَاءِ كَمَا d^w-
الْحَدِيثُ لِلْمُتَلَقِّي LbjJij^w إِلَمْبَاحُ أَوْ حَلَافٌ 4*
(76^<4^ toU.^wdjSi^w)

I [the author of *an-Nihayah*] say: It seems that a Hadith of this nature be applied to a relationship which exists between two equal friends. It does not apply to the relationship which exists between a father and son, and teacher and student [or shaykh and murid]. Incidents containing severance of ties which occurred among some people of the past were also of this nature. [And so, the Hadith does not include them]. It could also be said that the prohibited severance of ties is the one which includes enmity and malice, as indicated in the following Hadith. Any other type of severance will either be permissible (*mubah*) or not the ideal (*khilaf-e-aula*).^{*} (*Adab as-Salihin, taijumah Uswah as-Salihin*, p.117)

consider the following Hadith with regard to ^ning and overlooking:

عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: أَبْلَوْا ذُرِيَ الْمِيَاتِ عَلَى
إِلَّا الْحَلَوْدَ.

Hadrat 'A'ishah rādiyallāhu 'anha narrates that Rāsūlullāh said: "Overlook [and pardon] the mistakes of the pious people, except the *hudud* (crimes punishable according to Islamic law)."

Hadrat Maulānā Khalil Ahmad Sahib Saharanpuri rahimahullah writes in his commentary to this Hadith:

djSij H-4^w الْدَّرَجَاتُ، قَالَ الشَّافِعِي رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ: تَنْهِي الْمُكْلَفُونَ
الْهَابِةُ مِنْ يَعْرِفُ djSij tiij Ly y أَهْلَكَهُمْ تَنْهِي اهْلَكَهُمْ تَنْهِي
وَهُمْ مِنْ لَوْا بَعْدَ j^w xu^w j^w v^w j^w خَرَا فَلَا تَخْتَلِفُ حَلَاقَمْ. تَنْهِي

نَهْيٌ \$ J tK

Ad-Darājat states that Imām Shāfi'I rahimahullh said: "The dhawil hay'at are those whose doubtful acts were not exposed." An-Nihayah states: "They are those who are not known to have committed any evil. If they err, then overlook the faults of such righteous people. They are those who remain steadfast on a constant good condition, and whose conditions do not change from one to another."

Al-Baydawī *rahtmahullah* ^said: The *dhawilhay^* are those who possess excellent and praiseworthy qualities, or people of rank. And *'athardt* (mentioned in the Hadith] refer to minor sins and mistakes which are committed occasionally by them. Thus, Rasulullah'sⁿ exception "except the *hudud* (crimes punishable according to Islamic law)" is an absolute exception. Alternatively, *'athardt* could refer to sins in general, and *hudyd* refers to sins which impose punishment according to *hudyd* laws. In such a case, the exception will be unbroken, and the addressees will be the imam̄s (people of authority and position) and others who deserve to be taken to task and be disciplined.

A person's honour increases when he pardons

Hadrat Abu Hurayrah narrates that Rasulullah * said: "No charity ever decreased any wealth."

* most certainly Increases the honour of Tffson who pardons another. The person who ^{kes} himself for Allah's sake is most Mainly elevated by Allah t." (Muslim)

Explanation: Three points are mentioned here

Spending a certain portion of one's wealth in the path. Although it may appear as if this causing a decrease in wealth, charity is actually a means of increase in wealth. The person giving in charity is conferred with Usings in his wealth. He and his wealth are protected against calamities, and additional wards are recorded in his book of deeds. In fact, even in this world he receives excellent returns which continually increase his wealth.

(12) If a person overlooks the shortcomings of another despite having the power of exacting revenge from him, Allah increases his honour in this world and in the Hereafter. An *awt* said: There is no revenge sweeter than pardon and overlooking."

(3) If a person remains humble solely for Allāh's pleasure and for gaining proximity to Him - and not for any other purpose - Allāh elevates his rank in this world and in the Hereafter.

Note: We learn from this Hadith that we must overlook the mistakes of noble people. We should neither wait for opportunities to point fingers at them, nor should we disclose their mistakes by

our tongues and pens. If the person is a nobleman and person of influence, we should certainly overlook his faults. If a wretched person constantly points fingers at the prominent personalities, he is committing a serious evil.

Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahulldh* says: "Criticizing the pious elders for their mistakes is a sin in itself. Obviously, if they commit an act which is in contravention of the Shar'i'ah, one may inform them respectfully.

A synopsis of what has been said

0 Muslim men and women! You should constantly acknowledge your sins and request Allah & to pardon you. Allah & is most gracious and forgiving. In like manner, if you fall short in fulfilling the rights of fellow humans, you must ask the person to pardon you together with repenting to Allah & and seeking His forgiveness. Try to obtain the person's pleasure, no matter what.

If someone does not fulfil your rights - even if he is your junior - you must pardon him. If he asks you to pardon him, you must most certainly do so. Similarly, if seniors - e.g. parents, teachers etc. - fall short in fulfilling your rights, then instead of displaying your annoyance, you must pardon them with all your heart. In fact, you should respond in a manner which convinces the seniors that you are not annoyed in the least. This is what love and respect for them demands.

Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Jafaih
garhi *rahimahulldh* said in this regard:

is an indication of intense love if hr |rn vkhil is displeased with me. But if I am pleased with him, there is no love whatsoever *.

a senior intercedes on behalf of another, you must pardon the person. This is the right of the senior's seniority which one has to fulfil. In fact if a senior asks you to pardon the mistake of junior, you must pardon him. Never say: "He is lower than me, he is younger than me; I am higher than him, I am elder than him - how can I pardon him!?" If you behave in this manner, you will be responding just like Satan. When Allah k ordered all the angels and Satan to prostrate before Adam everyone fell into prostration without hesitation. But Satan - in his pride and haughtiness - refused to prostrate, and provided the following proof for his refusal:

أنا خيْرٌ مِّنْهُ، خَلَقْتَنِي مِنْ نَارٍ وَخَلَقْتَهُ مِنْ طِينٍ

"I am better than him; You created me from fire, while You created him from soil."

Rasūlullāh requests Hadrat 'Alqamah s > mother to pardon him

Hadrat 'Alqamah was a ſahabi who was very particular about performing salah and keeping fast. When his time to depart from this world arrived, he could not utter the *kahmahe-*

shahādah. His wife sent a person to convey this to Rasūlullāh ﷺ. Rasūlullāh ﷺ asked: "Are his parents alive or not?" It was learnt that his mother was alive, and she was displeased with him. Rasūlullāh ﷺ sent a message to his mother saying: "I would like to meet you. Will you come to me or should I come to you?" Hadrat 'Alqamah's old mother replied: "O Rasūlullāh! May my parents be sacrificed for you. I do not want to burden you. I will come personally to meet you."

His mother came to Rasulullah who asked her about 'Alqamah & She replied: "He is a my pious son but he always disobeys me by giving preference to his wife over me. This is why I am displeased with him." Rasulullah said: It will be best for him if you pardon him." But the old woman refused. Rasulullah ordered Hadrat Bilal to gather firewood and to burn Alqamah. On hearing this, the old woman became terrified and asked: "Will my son be burnt in the fire?" Rasulullah replied: "Yes. Our punishment is light compared to Allah's punishment. By Allah, as long as you are displeased with him, neither is his salah accepted nor his charity."

The old woman said: "I make you and all who are present here witness to the fact that I have pardoned 'Alqamah." Rasulullah said to the people: Go and see if 'Alqamah is uttering the *kalimah* or not." The people returned and said to Rasūlullāh ﷺ: "He commenced ^{**} passed away while saying it"

Rasūlullāh instructed the people to see to his ^{thing} and enshrouding IM ^(ghusl) Jaded the *janazah* himself.

After the burial, Rasulullah said: 'Anyone from the Mr and Muhibun who disobeys his jaiwits and causes them harm shall earn the jme of Allāh k, His Messenger k and all people.'

Hadrat Shaykh Farid ad-Din Ganjshakar
pardons a sorcerer

Hadrat Shaykh Nasir ad-Din Audhi relates from **tells** shaykh: Hadrat Baba Fārid ad-Din Ganjshakar tell extremely ill on one occasion. He instructed his murid, Hadrat Nizam ad-Din Auliya', and son, Shaykh Badr ad-Din Sulayman, to become occupied in the dhikr of taq. They carried out his orders. The same night, Shaykh Badr ad-Din Sulaymān saw a dream in which the son of Shihāb ad-Din the sorcerer, performed sorcery on Hadrat Baba Fand ad-Din Ganjshakar. He was treated and, by Allah's (race), recovered from his illness.

When the ruler of Ajudhan heard of this, he became extremely angry. He had Shihāb ad-Din's son tied in chains, and sent him to Hadrat Shaykh al-Islam (Farid ad-Din Ganjshakar) saying: This sorcerer has got to be killed, if you order me, I will kill him.' The shaykh 'epiled': The essential curer (Allah k) cured me. So in my gratitude to Him, I am pardoning the sorcerer. You should also pardon him.'

Satan was neither an '*'alīm*', '*'arīf*' nor an '*sābid*'

The *'ulama'* state that Satan was the first person to resort to logic against the explicit text of Allah & Obviously, he did something totally illogical on account of which he was accursed and disgraced. However, it is quite unfortunate that some scholars consider him to be an '*'arīf*', '*'alīm*', '*'abid*'; but not an '*'ashiq*' (one who loves Allah \$). I say: Had he been an '*'alīm*' and '*'arīf*', he would never done something so ignorant because knowledge which does not convey one to the truth is not knowledge, but ignorance. Shaykh Sa'di *rahīmahullāh* says:

"O Sa'di! Wash off the slate of your heart with all except Allah because any knowledge which does not guide you to the truth is not knowledge, but ignorance."

In addition to this, the fruit of genuine knowledge and recognition (*ma'nafat*) is fear and consciousness of Allah & there anyone who possessed more knowledge and recognition than Rasūlullāh Y the says about himself:

لَنْ أَعْلَمْ بِهِ وَأَشَدُهُمْ خَيْرٌ (مشكوة، ص 27)

"I have more knowledge of Allah and I am more fearful of Him."

Just as Satan was not an '*'drif*' and '*'alīm*', he was also not an '*'abid*' (worshipper). This is because

'abdār refers to an act in which Allāh's & pleasure is sought. Satan did not prostrate even for Allah's pleasure. Rather, he engaged in excessive prostrations out of greed for deputyship on earth. Such prostrations have no value in O's sight if they are not done in quest for O's pleasure.

In his commentary to the verse:

* وَاسْتَخْبِرْ وَكَانَ الْكَافِرُونَ

"He [Satan] refused and vexed pride, and was from among the unbelievers."

Shaykh al-Hind Maulana Mahmud al-Hasan *Sāhib rahīmahullāh* writes:

'The jinn had been inhabiting the world for several thousand years. They also used to go up to the heavens. When their corruption and blood shedding increased, the angels, acting on the order of Allah, killed a few; and the rest were scattered in the jungles, mountains and islands. Satan was a great scholar and worshipper among them. He displayed his immunity from the corruption of the other jinn. He was saved through the intercession of the angels and began living with them. He devoted himself fully to worship in the hope that from among all the jinn he will be the only one who will be able to act without restriction in the land. Furthermore, he continued strengthening his hopes and thoughts with regard to deputyship on earth. But When the

order for deputyship was pronounced in favour of Adam ﷺ, Satan became despondent. On realising the futility of his deceptive worship, he was overwhelmed by sheer jealousy and did what he did, thus becoming accursed. He was predestined as an unbeliever in the knowledge of Allah, but this infidelity of his was only made apparent to others now. Alternatively, we could say that he became an unbeliever now. The reason for this is that he rejected the order of Allah because of his haughtiness. Furthermore, he considered the command of Allah to be unwise, imprudent and degrading. Satan was therefore declared an unbeliever not only because he refused to prostrate, but because of the above-mentioned reasons as well.” (*Tafsir-e-'Uthmañ*)*

Note: Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh used to say: “Had Satan prostrated just once for Allah’s 3s sake, he would not have been accursed and driven out. This is because sincerity is essential for the acceptance of deeds and salvation in the Hereafter. If there is sincerity in deeds and they are done in accordance with the Sunnah, man will gain proximity to Allah 3s and be saved from His displeasure.”

Just ponder! One’s intellect and logic are absolutely insignificant before Allah’s explicit texts. The example of the intellect is as portrayed in the following couplet:

“A person talking about using the intellect while Rasūlullāh ﷺ is present in the world is similar to

j person looking for a star in the presence of the

sun.”

phe wisdom of a baker

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh used to relate the story of a baker. A baker used to sell fresh bread at night. Some people used to pay him with counterfeit money [coins], and take his fresh bread in return. Others came to know of this, and so, they went to him and said: “Are you aware that some people are paying you with counterfeit money and taking your lovely fresh bread in return?” He replied: “I am aware of it, but I tolerate it because on the day of Resurrection I will say to Allah 3s: ‘O Allah! I used to accept the counterfeit money of people and give them my lovely fresh bread in return. C Allah! Accept my counterfeit deeds and bless me with Your rewards.’”

Glory to Allah! Look at the wisdom and intelligence of this baker.

Together with fulfilling the rights of Allah 3s, we all have to be very particular about fulfilling the rights of our fellow humans. As far as possible, we should avoid contact and dealings where we may cause harm to believers instead of conveying happiness and joy to them. This is the mark of every Muslim. There is a famous Hadith:

“A true Muslim is one from whose tongue a _{hri}
Hand other Muslims are safe.”

Allah's Measure takes precedence over everything

There is one thing we have to be careful about, viz. the pleasure of Allah should not be disregarded in our efforts to please the creation, *ffadrat 'A'ishah T-CLdiyallah.LL 'anha* gave the following advice to Hadrat Mu'awiyah Every Muslim ought to practise on it.

عن معاوية رضي الله عنه أنه كتب إلى عائشة أن أكتبني إلى كتاباً توصيني فيه ولا تذكرني، سلام _{4-Uh 13 luULJLo} سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه من التمس _{311 Jl/} سخط الناس _{cUS} الله ₃₃ الناس، ومن الناس رضي الناس بسخط الله، وكله الله إلى الناس، والسلام عليك. (مشكوة

(435^a c2^b 'UMyi

Hadrat Mu'awiyah wrote a letter to Hadrat 'A'ishah *rcLdiyazlaKij*. saying: “Give me some concise advice.” She replied: “Peace be to you. I heard Rasulullah saying: The person who seeks Allah's pleasure while earning people's displeasure, Allah will safeguard him against the harm of people. The person who seeks people's pleasure while earning Allah's Sc will hand him over to the

people [who will then do as they like with him]. Peace be on you.”

This is because it does not entail good character. Rather, it is the worst type of evil character. Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Waslyyullah Sahib rahimahullah quotes the following definition of character from a certain book:

معاملتك لكل أحد يسره إلا ما خالف الشرع.

“Good character means your dealing with each person in a manner which pleases him, except what is against the Shari'ah.”

If it is against the Shari'ah, it is *haram* to earn his pleasure. For example, we see people committing evils during elections merely to please their friends and relatives. Similarly, look at our weddings of today. So many un-Islamic practices take place, but we accommodate them happily just to please our families. In like manner, we participate unhesitatingly in usurious (interest) transactions and businesses of play and amusement. We do not abstain from eating and drinking at such places. In short, there are many dealings in which we cast aside Allah's *4c* pleasure and give preference to the pleasure of others. We seek refuge in Allah *4c* May Allah * protect us from such futile “good character” and inopportune sense of honour. Amin.

The mutual dealings and conditions of people today

Now observe some of the other dealings of people today. Let alone overlooking and pardoning our fellow Muslims, a blood brother cannot bear to see his brother's material prosperity and authority. We seek refuge in Allah A poet says:

"I have heard that the *Ahlullah* do not cause grief even to their enemies. How can you reach the rank of the *Ahlullah* if you are at war with your own friends and brothers?! I am saying, let alone friends, people behave in a hostile way towards their parents, teachers and shaykh."

I heard my shaykh, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh, saying: "Let alone observing genuine character today, we do not even see people displaying superficial character. Even verbal compassion and consolation has disappeared."

Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh composed a few lines of poetry in this regard. He says:

"You see humans devoid of love, and the times are filled with evil. Love, a sense of honour and obedience have all disappeared. Look at the father and the son. There is neither any value in the days nor in the nights. Look at the effects of sins."

ople have abandoned practising on the Rowing Hadith:

لیس منا من لم يرحم صغيرنا ولم يلتفت كبيرنا

-The one who does not show mercy to our juniors and does not accord respect to our seniors is not of US."

bet alone the masses, even the learned are not excluded from this. Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahulldh provides the following treatment:

"Become a rain of mercy and pervade the world with it. This world is burning, pour down and extinguish its fire. Display the character of Rasulullah and embrace outsiders as well."

Humility is one of the internal Sunnahs of Rasulullah Ab

The highest example of Rasulullah's character is humility, servitude, and purity of the heart. One of his internal Sunnahs is the absence of malice in the heart. Rasulullah As said:

أَنْسَىٰ جِلْجِيلَهُ وَلَيْسَ فِي قَلْبِكَ غَشٌّ لِأَحَدٍ فَاقْتُلْ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: كَبِيَ، ذَلِكَ مِنْ سُنْنِي، (J) أَحَبُّ سُنْنِي فَقَدْ أَحَبَّنِي وَمَنْ أَحَبَّنِي JIS مَعِي فِي *Ur* (^(7)

Anas * & > narrates: "Rasūlullah ﷺ said to me: 'O son! If you can pass the day and night without harbouring malice towards anyone in your heart, you must certainly do it.' He then said: 'O son! This is my Sunnah. The one who loves my Sunnah, loves me. And the one who loves me shall be with me in Paradise.'"

Hastening to offer *salām* is one of the external Sunnahs of Rasūlullah ﷺ

It is essential to practise on this internal Sunnah [humility] just as it is most rewarding to be able to practise on the external Sunnahs. There is one external Sunnah which is extremely important and essential, i.e. to hasten in offering *salām*. Rasūlullah ﷺ paid particular attention to this Sunnah. He is described as follows:

يسوق أصحابه ويدع من لقيه بالسلام

"Rasūlullah ﷺ would make his companions walk in front of him, and he would be the first in offering *salām*."

A Hadith states that the person who initiates the *salām* is free from pride. What a simple way to develop humility and servitude! (*Wasiyyatul Akhlāq*)

Now consider another Hadith in which Rasulullah ﷺ advises us to be conscious of our sins while overlooking the faults of others. I am quoting a Hadith from *Jam'al Fawa'id*:

مالك، بلعه أن عيسى بن مررم كان يقول لا تكثروا الكلام بغير ذكر الله فليس قلوبكم، فإن القلب القاسي بعيد من الله ولكن لا تعلمون، ولا تنظروا في ذور الناس كأنكم أرباب، أنظروا في ذنوبكم كأنكم عبيد، فإما الناس مبتلي ومهار فارحموا أهل اللاء واحمدو الله على العافية. (وصية الأخلاق، ص 69)

Hadrat 'Isā used to say: Apart from *dhikr* Remembrance of Allah ﷺ do not engage in excessive talking or else your hearts will become hard. And a hard heart is far from Allah ﷺ but you do not realize this [because the nearness and distance of the heart is a spiritual matter]. Do not look at the sins of people as though you are Allah (i.e. do not look with pride and haughtiness at the sins of others). Look at your own sins as though you are slaves because people are of two types: those who have fallen in sin, and those who are saved from it. So show compassion to those who are in sin, and thank Allah ﷺ over your wellness [protection from sin]. (*Wasiyyatul Akhlāq*, p. 69)

This Hadith not only prohibits us from vexing pride over sinners, but shows the virtue of showing compassion to them. This was the character of the Prophets aga. What right, then, do the followers of Prophets <£3 have to move away from their path? (*Wasiyyatul Akhlāq*, p. 69)

I [Muhammad Qaniar az-Zamān] say: My heart is presently most affected by reading and writing these themes. I fully acknowledge my sins, and I find my heart to be in total conformity with the following verse in which Allah mentions the

condition of the hypocrites, viz. they neither turn to Allah & when faced with calamities, nor do they desist from reprehensible actions. This is most regrettable and disappointing.

أَلَا يَرَوْنَ أَنَّهُمْ يَعْتَشُونَ فِي كُلِّ عَامٍ مَرَّةً أَوْ مَرَّتَيْنِ ثُمَّ لَا يَتَبَوَّنُونَ وَلَا هُمْ يَذَكُّرُونَ

"Do they not see that they are put to test every year once or twice? Despite this, they do not repent nor are they admonished." (Surah at-Taubah, 9: 126)

'Arif Rumi *rahimahulldh* describes this as the wisdom behind the descent of calamities. He says:

"When you see hardships and difficulties befalling you, turn immediately to repentance and seeking forgiveness because they [hardships] are sent by Allah & to get you back on track." That is, they have come to cause you to turn your direction towards Allah &.

Hadrat Khwājah Muhammad Ma'sūm rahimahulldh acknowledges his sins

Under the above-quoted verse:

أَلَا يَرَوْنَ أَنَّهُمْ يَعْتَشُونَ فِي كُلِّ عَامٍ مَرَّةً أَوْ مَرَّتَيْنِ ثُمَّ لَا يَتَبَوَّنُونَ

"Do they not see that they are put to test every year once or twice? Despite this, they do not

repent nor are they admonished." (Surah at-Taubah, 9: 126)

Hadrat Khwājah Muhammad Ma'sūm Sirhindī *rahimahulldh* writes the following with extreme remorse:

حَمْنَ * بَعْدَ الْجَمِيعِ وَإِرْسَالِ التَّحْمِيَّاتِ .. A

Unfortunately my life has come to an end and I was unable to do good deeds. The treachery of this world has become clear to me. Trials and tribulations are inundating me one after the other. Friends and dear ones are departing, yet I am not taking any admonition. There is neither repentance nor turning to Allah. My heedlessness is increasing and my sins are multiplying.

أَلَا يَرَوْنَ أَنَّهُمْ يَعْتَشُونَ فِي كُلِّ عَامٍ مَرَّةً أَوْ مَرَّتَيْنِ ثُمَّ لَا يَتَبَوَّنُونَ وَلَا هُمْ يَذَكُّرُونَ

"Do they not see that they are put to test every year once or twice? Despite this, they do not repent nor are they admonished." (Surah at-Taubah, 9: 126)

What kind of *tmdn* is this, and what type of a Muslim am I that I am neither adhering to the Qur'an and Sunnah, nor am I taking admonition from the clear signs of Allah-h-e? Ponder over this: Where have the beloveds and friends who were your companions, close associates and colleagues last year and the year before that gone to?

A poet says:

"There is no sign of them, and no one is giving me directions as to where I could find them."

In other words, the harvest of their life has become totally obliterated, and so, no one can show us directions to them.

اللهم لا تحرمنا أخرهم ولا نفتنا بعدهم

O Allah! Do not deprive us of their reward, and do not put us through tribulations after them.

It is essential for us and our companions not to spend this short life in heedlessness, and a life of deep sleep. Our hearts should neither become attached to this temporary lodging nor be seduced by this immoral woman. We should rather live in accordance with the pleasures of the True Master [Allah 3s]. We must remain aloof from the plots of Satan and the desires and *greed of our soul*. We must be mindful of the grave and Resurrection, and consider ourselves among the dead.

وَعْدَ نَفْسٍ مِّنْ أَصْحَابِ الْقُبُورِ (الْمُحَدِّث)

"Include yourself among the grave dwellers."

Liberate yourself from this superficial existence and engross yourself in the death which is bound to come. The non-existent which imposes on you and portrays itself as something which is

[^]tent, and the non-entity which pointlessly Lents itself as an entity are all worthy of J^otempt. (*Tarjumah Maktubāt Khivājah yuhammad Ma'sum Sirhindī*, p. 264)

jlote: Glory to Allah! Look at the excellent advice of Hadrat Khwajah Muhammad Ma'sum Sirhindī rghimahulldh to himself and his family. It ought to be inscribed on all our hearts, and it is essential on us to practise on it.

After reading such writings to us, Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh used to say: "These writings can instil in Muslims the urge to practise." Hadrat would also speak about the benefits of studying *Maktabat Ma'sumiyyah*. May Allah inspire us to study it and enable us to practise on it. Amin.

The sign of a defective person is his not grieving over his condition

Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Maulana Ashraf 'Ali Thanwi rahimahulldh has recorded the following in his personal notebook:

The most harmful thing is the companionship of defective people. In my opinion, a defective person is one who does not grieve over the absence of *kamal* (perfection) in his life, and has no sorrow over his different conditions. The one who is concerned about this situation is heading in the direction of *kadhib*. Even though he is not a *kadhib* person, there is no harm in his companionship."

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shfih W'asifyullah Sahib rahimahulldh used to read the above to us and say: "The companionship of such a defective person is harmful because the bad luck of his companionship would cause the person to become heedless of his own rectification (isldh) and be devoid of the desire to acquire *kamal*. As for the defective person who acknowledges his faults and is concerned about reaching *kamal*, then anyone who remains in his company will also perceive his own defects and faults, and this person will thus become a means to his reaching *kamal*.

Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat's rahimahulldh advice to Maulana Sayyid Sulayman Nadwi rahimahulldh

My heart now desires to quote Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat's rahimahulldh advice to Maulana Sayyid Sulayman Nadwi rahimahulldh. This advice was published in the monthly journal, *al-Qasim*, which is under the editorship of Hadrat Maulana 'Abd al-Qayyūm Sahib Haqqani. A special issue on the life of Hadrat Maulana Sayyid Sulayman Nadwi rahimahulldh was published. The editor quoted this special advice on the authority of a certain doctor. I consider it most heart-rending and admonitory for all of us. It is as follows:

"The Doctor Sahib said: Hadrat Sayyid [Sulayman Nadwi] Sahib rahimahulldh came to the *khanqah* in Thanabawan on one occasion. Hadrat IThanwi rahimahulldh was conducting a special

is. Sayyid Sahib was seated right next to yfadrat Maūlaña Thanwi ratximahuUdh. Sayyid ihib whispered something into fja^r.it * ears. After a period of silence, Hadrat said somrihirim in sayyid Sahib's ears. We could not hear this exchange of words, but we suddenly saw Sayyid Sahib crying and sobbing to the extent of gapping for breath. Sayyid Sahib then departed. The entire assembly was astounded and at a loss to what transpired. But no one had the courage to ask Hadrat. After quite some time, ffa4-*t Khwajah ^ahib (Khwajah 'Ažiz al-£jiksan Ghauri Majdhub) took the courage and asked Hadrat. Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat rahimahiddah related the conversation to him. Hadrat Khwajah Sahib related the Incident in *Ashraf as-Sawdn* [the biography of Hadrat Thanwi ruhīmahullahi without mentioning the name [of Sayyid Sahib]. The incident is penned as follows:

"A famous Nadwi scholar came to visit jiadrat Wala rahimahulldh for a few hours. At the time of his departure, he said to Hadrat: Give me some advice.' Hadrat Wala relates: I was hesitant and was not sure what advice I could give to such a great scholar. Allah immediately instilled a theme in my heart, which in retrospect I can say was totally suited to him.' (These are the words of the Shaykh ash-Shuyukh. Every word is immersed in the effect of *abdiyyat* (servitude), and is teaching the lesson of *abdiyyat*) I jiadrat, Thanwi rahimahullah, is speaking) said. Hadrat: what advice can I give to a great person like you? However, I will present to you the essence of the

Tariqah as I understood it in my entire life.' (Look at how Hadrat Wafa took full consideration of the position and greatness of the one who sought his advice). The essence of the Tariqah as I understand it is *Jana wa 'abdiyyat* (self-effacement and servitude). One must obliterate one's self as much as one can. All the spiritual practices, exercises, and striving are done with this object in mind. One's entire life must be spent in acquiring *Jana wa 'abdiyyat*. Hadrat's statement had such an effect on him that he was not only reduced to tears, but began sobbing." (*Ashraf as-Sawānih*, vol. 2, p. 218, published by Idārah Ta'Ufāt Ashrafiyyah, Tharābhawan, district Muzaffamagar)

The purpose of *piri muridi* (shaykh/murid relationship) is to acquire self-effacement

Hadrat Khwājah Muhammad Ma'sūnī Sirhindī rahimahulldh says the following in explaining the purpose of *suluk*:

The object of *suluk* is not to merely become a shaykh, or to make people your murids. Rather, a person has to fulfil the demands of servitude in a manner which removes the adulteration and interference of the *nafs*. In this way, the purpose of the Tariqah is to acquire obliteration and anonymity, and get rid off rebellion and dogmatism. The acquisition of *ma'rifa* (true recognition of Allah tfe) is dependent on this." (*Makfubat Ma'sumiyyah*)

Note. Tell me, what wrong is there in such [^]Vmuridi whose objective is the fulfilment of servitude (to Allah &]) and the removal of the self-ego of the *nafs*? This is why the removal of evil qualities and traits is known as *tazkyahenafs* (purification of the self), and this is mentioned in the Qur'an and Hadith.

I now quote a story which Hadrat Muṣlihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh used to relate with real emotion and passion.

Hadrat Sayyid Nur Muhammad Badayuni rahimahullah fears the questioning of Allah &

Hacrat Qadl Thama'ullah Sahib Panlpatti rahimahullah relates in *Tuhfatus Sālikin*:

Hadrat Mirza Mazhar Jan Jana rahimahulldh relates with regard to his shaykh, Hadrat Sayyid Nur Muhammad Badayffnl rahimahulldh A person made a self-claim of being Hadrat's murid [although he was not his *murid*]. This person came one day and spoke to Hadrat in a very⁷ harsh and disrespectful way. Hadrat did not say anything in reply. The person came the next day to acquire benefit from Hadrat's company and words of wisdom. But I wanted to punish him. Hadrat prohibited me from saying or doing anything to him, and accorded him the same attention as he did to his sincere *murids*. I felt quite perturbed by this. I went to Hadrat and

asked him the reason for according him the same attention as the other sincere *murids*. Hadrat said: "Mirza Sahib! Had I punished and rebuked him, and did not pay any attention to him, Allah would have questioned me saying: 'I placed the light of *amanat* (trust) in your bosom. One of My servants came in search of this light, why did you deny it to him?' What reply would I have given to Allāh &? Could I tell Him: 'O Allah! He swore me and hurled abuses at me, that is why I denied him.' Would this reply be accepted [by Allah &]?"

I remained silent for a few days, still perturbed by the person's attitude. Hadrat said to me: "O child! Although I may have accorded him the same attention as I did to my sincere *murids*, has Allah ever considered and hypocrite to be equal to a sincere Muslim?"

* — جل جلاله من المصلح

"Allāh knows those who lay things to waste and those who set matters right." (Surah al-Baqarah, 2: 220)

The real situation and condition is in Allah's control. Allah's bestowal only reaches those who are sincere and respectful" (*Tarjumah Irshad at-Tālibin*, p. 140, *Aqwād-e-Salaf*, vol. 3, p. 252)

Note: Just ponder! A *murid* was disrespectful to Hadrat Shaykh and hurled abuses at him. To bear these insults was an act of extreme pardon, forbearance, humility and self-effacement. Then

when the person sought Hadrat's attention, he ^{aCO}orded this abusive *murid* the same attention he did to his sincere *murids*. This certainly points to the high level of his character and open-heartedness.

At the same time, it also points to his absolute fear of Allāh &. He feared what answer he would give to Allāh on the day of Resurrection when He questions him about it. Very well, this was Hadrat Shaykh Nur Muhammad Badayūni's *rahimahullāh* magnanimity and fear of Allah ﷺ.

Now look at it from another angle: What a shameful, reprehensible and wretched thing this *murid* did! He became a *murid* of a great personality, but when he experienced something against his nature and temperament, he left no stone unturned in showing disrespect to his shaykh and acting audaciously towards him. We seek refuge in Allāh &.

Ponder! Can this not happen today? According to my limited understanding, I can say that this is happening today as well. People stay for years in the company of a *kamil* shaykh, yet their disrespect and rudeness will render an observer astounded. A person spends lengthy periods of time with a shaykh, but he neither obtains *ma'rifat* of the shaykh nor of the *Tanqah*.

My shaykh, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib rahimahullah conveys this in the following couplet:

"O Ahmad! I have neither recognized nor understood you all my life, although we are going to and fro together."

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulanā Shah Wasīyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh would constantly relate the above story to us for our own admonition. He would also relate another story with much emotion and passion. We are quoting it from *Nafahat al-Uns* of Hadrat Shaykh 'Abd ar-Rahman Jamī rahimahulldh

The insight of Hadrat Khwajah 'Abd al-Khāliq Gajdawāni rahimahulldh

A large number of people were present before him on the day of 'Ashurā'. The discussion revolved around *ma'rifa* and *haqiqat*. A youngster who had the appearance of ascetics entered. He had a cloth under his arm and a *musalla* (prayer mat) on his head. The youngster entered and sat in one corner. Khwajah Sahib rahimahulldh looked in his direction once, and after a while, the youngster stood up and said: "O Khwajah! Hadrat Rasu'llah"afe said:

اتقوا فراسة المؤمن فإنه ينظر بنور الله

"Be fearful of the insight of a believer, for surely he looks with Allah-bestowed light."

[The youth continues!: 'Tell me, what is the wisdom behind this statement?'] Khwajah Sahib rahimahulldh said: "The wisdom behind this

statement is that you must cut off the *zunna'* (a garment worn by Hindus) and throw it away. And you must accept *imdn*." The youngster said: "Lah forbid, how can I have a *zunndr*?" Hadrat Khwajah Sahib asked one of his attendants to go to the youngster and remove the cloth which was at his side. When it was removed, a *zunndr* was seen beneath it. The youngster cut it off immediately and embraced *imdn*.

Hadrat 'Abd ar-Rahman Jamī rahimahulldh continues:

"Khwajah Sahib turned to his companions and said: 'O my beloveds! Come, let us all emulate this youngster, cut off our own *zunndrs*, and embrace *fīmān*. This youngster cut off his physical *zunndr*, now let us cut off our internal *zunndrs* known as ostentation and self-conceit so that we are also forgiven like this youngster.' -After hearing this speech, a strange condition pervaded all who were present. They all fell at Khwajah Sahib's feet and renewed their repentance.

The above incident (or it could be a different incident) has been related by 'Allāmah Ibn Qayyim rahimahulldh in *Maddānj as-Salikm*, vol. 2, p. 485.

The insight of Hadrat Sayyid at-Ta'if Junayd Baghdaði *rahimahulldh*

وكان الجيد يوم يتكلم على الـ^١ـ فوقف ^٢ـ عـ شـابـ نـصـاريـ مـتـكـراـ ^٣ـ Jtiiـ ١ـ،
الـشـيخـ معـنـىـ لـلـلـلـاـيـاـيـاـ (Uـ ٤ـ)ـ، Xـ، "أـقـفـواـ فـرـاسـةـ المـؤـمـنـ ٤ـ يـنـظـرـ بـنـورـ
الـلـهـ"ـ فـاطـرـيـ aـ ٥ـ رـفـعـ رـأـسـهـ الـJـiـlـaـ (Jـ ٦ـ)ـ Lbـ Obـ (dbـ ٧ـ Uـ Lـlـ)ـ (Uـ ٨ـ)
الـعـلـامـ مـدـارـجـ السـالـكـينـ، (485ـ)ـ <٢ـ>

Al-Junayd *rahimahulldh* was addressing the people one day when a Christian youngster who was a complete stranger entered. He said: "O Shaykh! What is the meaning of the Prophet's statement: 'Be fearful of the far-sightedness of a believer, for surely he looks with Allah-bestowed light.'?" *Hadrat Junayd rahimahullah* lowered his head, then raised it and said: "Embrace Islam, the time has come for you to embrace Islam." The youngster embraced Islam there and then.

'Allāmah Ibn al-Qayyim *rahimahulldh* continues:

كان الصديق رضي الله عنه أباً لـ 4 ولداته، وبعد موته بـ 4 أيام، دُفِنَ في المقبرة التي يحيط بها قبور أهل بيته، وهي مقبرة العلامة العريان.

Hadrat Abu Bakr & possessed the most *insight in the ummah*. He is followed by Hadrat 'Umar ibn al-Khattab <&>. Incidents depicting his insight are well known.

The insight of Hadrat 'Uthman ibn 'Affan <

Simiār was the case with Hadrat 'Uthmān ibn 'Affān & He was genuine in his farsightedness. W-at Anas ibn Mālik relates: "I went to visit Hadrat 'Uthmān ibn 'Affān On the way I saw a woman whose beauty and appearance I observed deeply." Hadrat 'Uthmān said: "Some of you people come to me in whose eyes the effects of adultery are obvious." I said: "Is divine revelation still coming down after the departure of Rasūlullāh ^?" He replied: "No, rather, it is insight, evidence, and genuine insight." (*Madāry as-Ṣālikin*, vol. 2, p. 486)

My heart now desires to quote a few statements of our pious elders on the subject of insight as mentioned in *Madārik as-Salīkin*. I am quoting them so that we may understand this subject more clearly, we may develop an urge to acquire this quality, and this may be a means to acquiring it. It is certainly not difficult for Allah

'Allamah Ibn Qayyim al-Jauziyyah *rahimahulldh* writes:

There are three types of *firāsat* (insight). One of them is *firdsat-e-imani*, whose cause and essence is:

JWij jJU-ij JtUiij.jy j الحفظ على x p سبب * J if وسیها يقدّمه الله

(484^ 4 ijU عکس عکس) jbUj

The cause of *firasat* is the light which Allah casts into the hearts of His servants through which they are able to differentiate between the truth and falsehood, a person who has control over his condition and the one who is devoid of it, and the one who is genuine and the one who is not.

«**حقيقها**»¹ خاطر يهجم على القلب ينفي «**ا يضاده**».

Its essence is the predominance of a condition over the heart which rejects anything which is contrary to that condition.

الإلاسة مكاشفة النفس و معاینة الغیب و همین مقامات ی

Hadrat Abu Sa'id al-Kharraz "rahimahulldh" said: "The one who looks with the light of *firāsat* is actually looking with the light of Allah & His

^{intellectual} discussions will be correct without getting and overlooking. In fact, the true and ^{t^he}ct decisions will be uttered by this servant of Allah S'

,^jⁱnah Dārānī rghimahullah said: "Firasat entails the exposition of conditions to the heart and the ability to see the unseen. It is one of the lofty levels of imdn."

essential deeds for the acquisition of insight

'Amr ibn Nujayd said: "Shah Kurmani had a sharp insight, and he would not err in this regard. He used to say: The person who lowers his gaze from looking at the unlawful, restrains his self from desires, embellishes his internal self with *murāqabah* (meditation) and his external self with emulating the Sunnah, and habituates himself to eating what is lawful, his *firdsat* will not err."

Note: Obviously, all these deeds and etiquette are corroborated from the Shāri'ah and Sunnah. If a person emulates them, *inshā Allāh*, he will certainly acquire spiritual benefits. There is a famous saying:

"Lofty conditions are the fruits of deeds."

At the same time, a person has to persist in making *du'a'* to Allāh عَزَّ وَجَلَّ and begging Him to bestow him with the light of *imān*, and genuine *fīrāṣat*. All these internal things, such as *fīrāṣaf* light, effulgence, etc. are bestowals from Allah هُنَّ مِنْ عِبَادِنِي. When a person adopts their causes, Allah هُنَّ مِنْ عِبَادِنِي % bestows him with their fruits through His grace and kindness. This is why we have to give particular attention to them.

The humility and servitude of Hadrat Shaykh Sayf ad-Din, the father of Shaykh 'Abd al-Haqq *rahimahulladha*

Hadrat 'Abd al-Haqq — Muhaddith Dehlawi
*rahimahulladha*writes:

"My father used to say: 'I do not have the inspiration to carry out optional and desirable acts (*nawaafil* and *mustahabbat*) which the sidi/cih (those treading the path of *suluk*) are embellished with. Yes, I certainly possess the qualities of humility, self-effacement, remorse, and regret - provided Allah عَزَّ وَجَلَّ accepts these qualities from me.'"

Note: The qualities of humility, self-effacement, remorse and regret are most certainly not an insignificant treasure. They hold a high value in Allah's sight. Hadrat Sayyiduna Ahmad RifSTI

sa'id: There is no difficult path whose veils I did not uncover, and whose sails I did not raise with the hands of courage. I tried reaching Allah عَزَّ وَجَلَّ from every door, but I found a large crowd at every door. I then reached the door of humility and servitude. I found it empty and found my objective from it, while the other seekers were still waiting at the different doors." (*al-Bunyan al-Mushayyad*, p. 136)

He says at another place:

"O elders! The different groups of Sufis have become divided into different parties. But this unworthy Ahmad will remain with those who have humbled themselves with servitude, poverty and restlessness."

هُنَّا لِرَبِّ الْقِيمِ نَعِيهِمْ - وَلِلْعَاشِقِ الْمُسْكِنِ مَا يَنْحِرِجُ

"May those who possess treasures enjoy them. As for the poor lover, he has to swallow a bitter drink."

Such was his condition: If anyone wanted to treat him for the protection of his health and removal of his illness, he would not adhere to their treatment. He would say: "What deeds am I doing that I should bother about my protection? It is the same whether I live or die." He was so overcome by the fear of Allah عَزَّ وَجَلَّ, that he would accomplish it in the shortest time.

He used to say, "I do not see anything in myself which I could consider good enough for my salvation in the Hereafter." He would then burst out crying.

Note: Glory to Allah! Look at his humility and fear of the Hereafter.

He used to say: "Whenever I think of Allah's greatness and independence, I consider my acts of obedience to be worthless. Allah & alone knows what my end will be, and how I will cross the final stage." When he used to read the Qur'an at home, he would lower his voice when reading verses which mention Allah's warnings. If such verses were read with a loud voice, and his voice fell in his ears, he would be reduced to tears and lose control over his self. When he read verses containing Allah's promises and mercy in a loud voice, he would experience joy and be invigorated. Prior to his death, he composed a few lines of poetry on the subject of pardon and forgiveness, and requested for them to be placed in his *kafan* (shroud). The following four lines are from this composition.

"I am a person whose heart is grief-stricken. Pardon me, and do not take me to account. A hundred traps are lying in wait for me. So pardon me and do not question me. If I am questioned about my deeds, I will be ashamed. O the Most Kind of those who show kindness! Forgive me and do not take me to account."

He also composed the following couplets:

قدّمت على الكرم بغير زاد - من الحسنات والقلب السليم
فحمل الزاد أفحى كل شيء - إذا كان القدومن على الكرم

•I have presented myself before the Affectionate Mlahl without any provision of good deeds and without a sound heart, because it is the worst of things to present one's self before the Affectionate with provisions." (Aqwāl-e-Salāf, vol. 3, p. 88)

The humility and self-effacement of Khwājah Bahā' ad-Dīn Naqshband, and his quest for Allah's mercy

Khwājah Bahā' ad-Dīn Naqshband used to turn to Allah 3s and say these lines:

"O Allah! I have presented myself in Your court as a bankrupt person. Kindly bestow me a little of Your beauty. Extend Your generous hand towards my purse, Your hand is filled with blessings." (*Nafāfiyat al-Una*)

I am now quoting some of the sayings and words if advice of 'Arif Billah Ibrahim Daṣūqi Qurashi -ahimcihulldh from volume two of Aqmāl-e-Salāf.

Practise on words of advice; there is no benefit in showing off your letter of permission

He used to say: O my children! Adopt the character of the *auliya* so that you may succeed. If you merely obtain a letter of permission (when the shaykh gives permission to his murid to induct other murids, when the shaykh appoints him as a *khalifah*) without adopting their character, and you merely show off your letter when someone reprimands you, then listen well: this is nothing, it is merely *nafsariyyat* (self-ego and self-conceit). Yes, you ought to study the letter of permission carefully, and practise on the words of advice which it contains so that you benefit from them, and you may be blessed with righteousness."

"O children! This has always been the way of reaching the ranks of the *Auliya'*, and this will be the way until the Resurrection."

Note: Glory to Allah! What excellent advice. If only those who obtained permission from the *masha'ikh* could be cognizant of it so that it benefited themselves and others as well.

He used to say: 'The person who does not have affection for Allah's creation cannot reach the rank of the Ahlullah.' When Hadrat Musa & used to tend to sheep, he neither killed any of them, left them hungry, nor caused any other harm to them. When Allah & observed his extreme

Maness, He appointed him as His Prophet, engaged in conversations with him, and ^pointed him to supervise the Ban! Isrāel. Thus, ^yone who shows respect to Allah's creation and utats them with affection, he will progress to the tanks of the Auliya'."

He used to say: "The shaykh is a physician for his murid. And so, when the patient does not follow the guidelines and advice of his physician, he will not be cured."

He used to say: "The body has three parts: (1) the heart, (2) the tongue, (3) the rest of the body parts. Angels are appointed over the tongue and other body parts, while the heart is under Allah's supervision.

He used to say: "If you are genuine children and sincere followers, become sincere servants of Allah ^c. Make your hearts your admonishers, practise to the full, and do not hanker after the wealth of others. This is my way. The person who has genuine love for me will follow my way. The true *salik* is the one who follows this way."

He used to say: "O my children! Even if you fast forever, engage in worship throughout the night, your heart is pure, and your affairs are upright with sincerity; even then you must not claim any *kamdl* (perfection) for yourself. Instead, you should only say: 'I am a sinner and a worthless person.' Be on constant guard against the evil

and deception of the *nafs* because many Sufis were destroyed by it."

He used to say: "O my children! If you want to backbite anyone, then backbite your parents because they are more eligible for your good deeds."

He used to say: "How can any of you claim to be righteous when you commit evils!? You collect unjust taxes, give bribes, devour interest, and you eat food at the houses of tyrants and those who support tyrants. How, then, can you make claims of piety!? How can you hope to be recorded as a *saddiq*, *wali* and beloved in Allah's register when you are immersed in such evils!? To make matters worse, you have not even repented as yet! How can you make claims to the *Tariqah* and induct others to repent!?"

He used to say: "It is *wajib* on the bearer of the Qur'an not to fill his stomach with *haram food* and cover his body with *haram clothes*. If he does this, the Qur'an will curse him from within and say: 'May Allah curse the one who did not show respect to His speech.'"

He used to say: "O my children! Be cautious of the evils of those who frequent you. If you see any harshness in your brother, be affectionate towards him and protect yourself from his harm. As for your friend, you must give due consideration to him if he upholds the friendship. O my children! The truth is that now a person

has no alternative but to be on his guard from everyone. This is because we are in an era wherein desiring good has decreased. It will be very rare for you to meet someone who desires your good, and is concerned about your well-being. Remain very far from those whose happiness you desire while they harbour ill for you, you desire to elevate them while they want to keep you subdued. At present there are people who will be bad to you if you do not do good to them. In fact, there are many who will treat you badly even if you treat them well. No matter how much kindness and affection you show them, they will respond with tyranny and oppression. You will convey benefit to them, but they will cause harm to you. You will desire their well-being, but they will be bent on repulsing you. You will want to bond with them, but they will sever ties from you. You will feed them, but they will deprive you. You will urge them forward, but they will push you to the back at the first opportunity. Those whom you nurtured and tutored will claim to have nurtured and tutored you. You will be very clear in your dealing with them, but they will respond with treachery. You will meet them with a smiling mien, but they will respond with a frown. Such is the world."

"O people of the world! Just ponder! When hypocrisy was found during the era of Rasulullah ﷺ, how can the seventh century [we are now in the fourteenth century of the Islamic calendar] be free of it!? My dear children! This is why I am telling you to keep away from evil people, and

acquire piety from the pious." (*Tabaqat*, vol. 1, p. 156, *Aqwāl-e-Salaf*, vol. 2, p. 168)

Note: Hadrat Shaykh *rahimahulladh* described the condition of his era to his *murids* and associates. He advised them to be on the guard from everyone. Our present age is even more filled with tribulations and evils. It is therefore necessary for us to be even more on our guard.

The need to respect the pious predecessors and to acknowledge their services

In his book, *Qur'añi Ifādat*, Hadrat Maulana "Abul Hasan 'All" Miya" Nadwi" *rahimahulladh* speaks about the need to be on our guard against the trials and tribulations of the present age. He writes:

وَالَّذِينَ حَانُوا مِنْ بَعْدِهِمْ يَقْتُلُونَ رَبِّنَا اغْفِرْ لَنَا وَلَاخُوَّانَ الَّذِينَ سَيَقْرَبُونَا بِالْإِيمَانِ
وَلَا تَخْفَلْ فِي قُلُوبِنَا عَلَى الَّذِينَ آتَنَا رَبِّنَا رَوْفَ رَحْمَمْ

"Those who came after them say: O' our Lord! Forgive us and our brothers who have preceded us in Faith, and put not in our hearts any hatred against those who have believed. O our Lord? You are certainly most kind, most merciful." (Surah al-Hashr, verse 10)

In the above verse, the forthcoming generations of Muslims are asked to have good thoughts about and to acknowledge their previous generations. The truthfulness, *devotion*, *obedience to Allah*

and turning to Allah, services to *Din* and protection of the borders and forts of Islam in Jhich they were at the forefront should be acknowledged from the heart by the latter generations. The new generations should bear no malice or hatred towards them. They should experience no hesitation or problem in acknowledging their services. Their tongues should always make *dūfā'* for them and always sing their praises. They should accept their shortcomings and constraints, and overlook their omissions - omissions from which no human is free.

The reason for all this is that the person who engages in "yithdd can err and can also be correct. The fear of falling down is only possible in favour of the one who tries to walk and run. Apart from this, it is an accepted reality that apart from the teachings and guidance of Rasūlullah is, there is the possibility of accepting or rejecting the rules and teachings of all other people.

A very important necessity of *da'wah* and *tabligh*. the personality of Rasūlullah jg and in order to prove the greatness of his life, it is extremely necessary to acknowledge the great contribution of the *Sahabah* We should make manifest the greatness and importance of their feats, their loyalty [to Rasūlullah M and their mutual love and cooperation in the path of truth. We should present the luminous pages of this glowing history to the world. Their mistakes and human shortcomings do not even amount to a small black spot on the clear and pure pages of history.

Rational philosophy and a sound mind also accept this stand. This is also established from the Qur'an and reliable Traditions. Even the Qur'an considers such a stand concerning the pious predecessors to be worthy of praise. Allah says:

وَالَّذِينَ حَانُوا مِنْ عَلَيْهِمْ أَغْفِرْ لَنَا وَالْأَخْوَانُ الَّذِينَ سَبَقُونَا بِالإِيمَانِ
وَلَا تَحْكُمْ فِي قَوْمٍ إِلَّا تَنْدَنَّ أَمْتَنَا إِنَّكَ رَوْفٌ رَّحِيمٌ

"Those who came after them say: 'O our Lord! Forgive us and our brothers who have preceded us in Faith, and put not in our hearts any hatred against those who have believed. O our Lord! You are certainly most kind, most merciful.'" (Surah al-Hashr, verse 10)

This verse demands of us to be extremely cautious when deciding to pass any judgement or having any opinion about the pious predecessors, righteous imams and leaders. This verse also asks us not to display any haste or impulsive emotions concerning them. As long as we are not fully satisfied concerning a particular matter, we should abstain from passing any definite judgement concerning it.

At times a person adopts this way of thinking that if someone did not endeavour to establish an Islamic state, then it is as if he has done nothing - irrespective of whether he is Shaykh 'Abd al-Qadir Jilani *rahimahulladh*, Mujaddid Alf Than! *rahimahulladh* or Shah Wall Allah *rahimahulladh*. This is actually a result of a superficial study of

ujstoiy- (Onⁿ contrary], everyone has made a contribution: the scholars of *Hadith*, the Jurists, the reformers of the *ummah*, the *auliya*⁷ of Allah - all of them have made a contribution.

If someone says: "What did Imām Abū Ḥanifah *rahimahulladh* do? [He did nothing]. He merely taught the rules of *salāh* and fasting. He ought to have established an Islamic caliphate and an Islamic state." You should remember that a caliphate will be established [whether you like it or not]. But who will teach you how to offer your *salah*? And what benefit is there in a caliphate when no one knows how to offer *salah*?

This misconception should never enter your heart that all the past scholars were defective, none of them understood Islam, and none of them tried to establish Islam in its totality. You should bear in mind that all scholars of the past were engaged in the service and protection of Islam in accordance with their capability [and the means available to them]. Some were engaged in admonition, some in delivering lectures, some were teaching *Hadith*, some were issuing *fatwās*, some were writing books. They were all serving Islam and guiding the Muslims in their respective fields. Each of them was safeguarding a particular front [of Islam].

Never ever be under this misconception that some people have correctly understood Islam only now and that no one understood Islam completely before this. This is a great accusation against Islam. It is a huge taint against the capability of

Islam. This would cause doubts on the Qur'anic life, the clarity of the Qur'an and its being *clearly* understood as established from verses like "a Book in a clear Arabic language" and "a clear Arabic tongue".

Moreover, if someone claims that the Qur'an was not correctly understood for the last 1400 years, can we believe that it has been *understood now?*

The fundamental principles of Islam, the facts of the Qur'añ and the absolute truths of Din have been coming down to us through an uninterrupted chain. If someone feels that these things were not understood for quite some time, it is his short-sightedness. He will not be able to prove even a single thing to be completely forgotten [or abandoned] by the world of Islam. Shaykhul Islam Ibn Taymiyyah *rahimohulldh*, went to the extent in stating that there isn't even a single *Sunnah* [*of Rasułullah*"fe] which has been completely raised [or has completely disappeared] from the world of Islam. If it is not found [practised upon] in one corner of the Muslim world, it is certainly found in another part of the Muslim world.

You should therefore have good thoughts about our past scholars. In this there is great protection of your *Iman*. You should always make *du'r a'* for them:

رَبِّنَا أَغْفِرْ لَنَا وَلِإِخْرَوْنَا الَّذِينَ سَيْقُوتُوا بِالْإِيمَانِ وَلَا تَحْكُمْ فِي قَلْوبِنَا غَلَٰ اللَّذِينَ آتَوْنَا
رَبِّنَا إِنَّكَ رَوْفٌ رَّحِيمٌ

"Our Lord! Forgive us and our brothers who have preceded us in Faith, and put not in our hearts any hatred against those who have believed. O our Lord! You are certainly most kind, most merciful." (Sūrah al-Hashr, verse 10)

[now take the opportunity of quoting certain parts from the introduction to the book, *Tarikh Da'wat wa 'Azfmat* This book is the famous work of *Mufakkir Islam Hadrat Maulana Abul Hasan Ali Miya Nadwl rahirrtC^hiillah* in which he demonstrates the continues arrival of reformers, propagators, and erudite 'ulama'. He proves from history that there was no era which was devoid of reformers.

A new personality and a new force for every new tribulation and danger

"No one can deny the fact that during this lengthy and eventful history of Islam, there was not even the shortest period of time when the true call of Islam had ceased completely, when the reality of Islam was hidden behind a veil, when the Islamic ummah had become totally comatose, and darkness pervaded the entire Islamic world. This is a fact of history: When any tribulation raised its head against Islam, when any effort was made to distort and obliterate it, when it was portrayed in an incorrect manner, and when it was severely attacked by materialism — then a powerful personality most definitely came onto the field to combat this tribulation with full force, and defeated it."

There are many ideologies and movements which were very powerful in their times. But their existence remains only in books today, and it has become difficult to even understand their essence. Who is there today who fully understands the details about the Qadariyyah, Jahmiyyah, Mu'tazilah, those who believed that the Qur'ān was a creation of Allah, those who believed in *wahdatul wujūd* (unity in existence), in the *dīn-e-ilāhī* of Akbar, etc.? Whereas these were powerful and influential ideologies in their times. Some of them were backed by mighty kingdoms, and some very intelligent and erudite scholars of their times held such beliefs and were at their forefront. But the reality of Islam eventually vanquished them all. After some time, these living movements and official religions were reduced to academic discussions which are preserved only in the books of scholastic theology (*i'līm al-kalām*) and the histories of ideologies."

"Efforts to preserve the *Dīn*, endeavours to revive it, and the system of *da'wah* and *īslāh* (rectification, reformation) are as old as Islam itself, and as continuous as the life of the Muslims."

Hadrat Maulānā Abul Hasan 'All Miya Nadwi *rahimahulldh* then highlights the manifold services of our pious predecessors under the heading, *The legacy of Islam* He says:

"A full share in this legacy is enjoyed by every person who established a rule on the system of

ijie caliphate during any period of Islam; combated ignorance and materialism; called towards Islam; emulated the Prophets ﷺ in inviting, reminding, warning, and giving glad tidings; who, through his wise *da'wah* and sincere love, was able to subdue the enemy who could not be subdued by the sword and dagger; who, through the strength of his *īmān* and spiritual power, brought such people into the fold of Islam and bestowed the honour of servitude to Muhammad ﷺ; who, through their powerful literature and heart-rending and eloquent poetry, enslaved the minds of those who were not convinced by academic investigations and sectarian philosophies."

This is an entire sequence and each personality enjoys a special share and rank. History', in essence, entails the fulfilment of a trust, desire for the truth, and acknowledging realities. Each one of them was a guard on one of the Islamic borders, and each one was a valuable arrow from the quiver of Islam. Had these personalities not undertaken these sincere endeavours, we w'ould not have found this treasure house in our close examination of history. This treasure house has the full means for our honour, admonition and lesson. In the presence of such a treasure house, we can raise our heads high before the different nations of the world.

'The author Hadrat Maulānā Abul Hasan 'All Nadwi *rahimahulldh* is referring to himself) has a balanced and just approach in this field. He h-s

tried to present a picture of those important personalities who rendered sterling services in the fields of *da'wah*, resoluteness in purpose, reformation and revival. All inspiration is from Allah & alone." (*Tārikh Da'wat wa Azfmat*)

This insignificant servant says - not only out of his belief but on the basis of facts - that the following personalities of the latter era are included in the golden beads of this golden chain. They are: Hujjatul Islam Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Qasim Sahib Nanautwi rahimahulladh - the founder of Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband, Hadrat Qutb al-Alam Maulana Rashid Ahmad Sahib Gangohi rahimahulladh, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad 'Ali Maungeri rahimahulladh - the founder of Dār al-'Ulūm Nadwatul 'Ulama' Lucknow, Hadrat Shaykh al-Hind Maulana Mahmud al-Hasan Sahib Deobandi rahimahulladh, Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Mujaddid al-Millat Maulana Ashraf Ali Sahib Thanvi rahimahulladh, Hadrat Rais at-Tabligh Maulana Muhammad Ilyas Sahib Kandhlawi rahimahulladh, Hadrat Imām Ahl-e-Sunnat Maulana 'Abd ash-Shakir Sahib Lucknowi rahimahulladh, Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulladh,¹ Hadrat Shaykh al-Hadith Maulana

¹ Hadrat Maulana Abul Hasan 'All Miya Nadwi rahimahulladh went to visit Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulladh on one occasion. He describes his impressions of Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulladh in his book, *Purane Chiragh*. I am quoting one paragraph from it:

phammad Zakaīyyā Sahib, and Mtifakkir e-
slām Hadrat Maulana Abul Hasan 'Ah Miya Ijadwi rahimahullah, and others like them.

every one of these personalities served the *Din* in different fields, and left their mark in this world. *Insha Allah*, they will be bestowed with special honour and rank in the Hereafter.

It is essential for us to safeguard ourselves from belittling, scorning, and denying the sincere *Dini* services of such reformers of the *ummah* and erudite '*ulama'* so that we may be protected against Allah's wrath and punishment. Inspiration is from Allah fa alone.

"On seeing the Maulana's restlessness and agitation. I spontaneously thought of Maulana Muhammad Ilyas Sahib rahimahulladh. He had the same lean appearance, the same informality in speech, the same independence when addressing someone, the same stuttering in speech like that of Hadrat Musa"⁸, the same predominance of *cia wah*, the same silence which is engrossed in thought, and the same quivering speech. Although there was a definite difference in them on the subject of *da'wah*, he was the same as Hadrat Maulana Ilyas Sahib rahimahulladh in his subject of love for Allah 3c and concern for his responsibilities. I had the opportunity of attending his morning and evening assemblies. There was a captivating feeling, while at the same time, an absolute balance between the intellect and *sutik*. He would occasionally hold some of his devoted attendants by their heads and shake them, and direct their attention towards an important and necessary point ~

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh advises his people against pride and corruption

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat *rahimahulldh* said to me: "Read this verse to those who are coming from their respective hometowns:

ثُلُّتُ الْآخِرَةُ كَمَعْلَهَا لِلَّذِينَ أَبْرَيْنُوكُمْ عَلُوًّا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَلَا فَسَادًا، وَالْعَاقَةُ

•jXi

"That abode of the Hereafter - We shall give it to those who do not seek to exalt themselves in the land, nor to cause corruption. The blessed end is for those who fear." (Surah al-Qasas, 28: 63)

From this we can gauge how much importance Hadrat *rahimahulldh* laid on saving his people from pride, haughtiness and corruption.

I am now quoting the necessary aspects of Hadrat Maulana^{ra} Muhammad Idris Kaifidhlawi's *rahimahulldh* commentary to the above verse.

Lofty palaces in the Hereafter for those who are humble

The abode of the Hereafter which is hidden from the creation will be given to those who neither seek to exalt themselves in the land nor to cause corruption, as was sought by Qarūn.^{ra} A blessed and good end is specifically for the pious. Self-exaltation, pride, and corruption of deeds are

from among the evil traits which are in absolute tradition of piety, and their consequences are disastrous. For example, Pharaoh and Qarūn sought to exalt themselves and committed acts of corruption. Look at what happened to them! The Hereafter itself is very lofty and magnificent. Those who do not seek to exalt themselves in this world shall receive lofty palaces in the Hereafter. iMā artful Qur'an, Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Idris Kandhlawi *rahimahulldh*

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat's rahimahulldh humility, and his respect for teachers

Hadrat used to relate: "Some students in Dār al-'Ulūm Deoband used to make certain objections to the teachers' explanations in the course of the lessons. We used to stop them and say to them: "Remain silent now, we will explain it to you later on." We used to say this so that it does not hurt the teachers in any way and does not cause them any ill feeling."

Hadrat *rahimahulldh* used to say: "Some of the teachers in Dār al-'Ulūm used to refer to Shaykh 'Abd al-Haqq Muḥaddith Dehlawi *rahimahullah* as *Mulfa Khurasanī*, by way of belittling him. The students began following suite. I disliked it because Hadrat Shaykh Muḥaddith Dehlawi *rahimahulldh* also rendered many Dini, academic, reformatory and spiritual training services as were rendered by Mujaddid Alf Thāni *rahimahulldh*. He went to the extent of writing

IdriA of advice to ministers. He also wrote mtr* valuable books which are well-known.

He also used to say: "A very senior *dīlm* who was a *hafiz* of Hadith said in one of his speefej assemblies: 'Nowhere did Rasuullah # explicitly order us to cry.' I remembered the Hadith in which Rasuullah v said:

وابك على خطيبك

"Cry over your sins."

"But, I remained silent out of respect for him."

I remember reading somewhere that Hadrat Maulana Rashid Ahmad Sahib Gangohi rahimahulldh used to say: "We provide answers to the proofs of Imam Shaf'i rahimdu'llah in order to clarify the proofs of Hanafi jurisprudence. But if Imam Shaf'i rahimahulldh were to come before us, we will not speak in his presence out of respect for him."

Note: Glory to Allāh! Such was the level of respect which our elders had for their elders. This is how they reached such lofty ranks. Inspiration is from Allāh A'la alone.

The advice of Hadrat Shah 'Abd ar-Rahim Sahib Dehlawi rahimahulldh

Hadrat Shah Wāll Allah Sahib rahimahulldh writes in his book, *Anjas al-Arifin*:

We gauge from his Matrnt rd* and jx r'p fw that disliked according Mip*rtnm. ~~they and preference especially than one hnztrq over another.~~ gunner which focuses on his dUperagrmrnt and Migration."

Note But today, people < nnskkr v ~~consider according~~ superiority to their own shaykh and ~~denigration~~ of other *mashaikh* to be a necessary in<re>hi> ~~when~~ for their own perfection Generally rvrn ib^ mashāikh do not reprimand their minds ;~~for~~ doing this. Consequently, this *uckn*i*a ~~is~~ becoming quite common. We seek rrlug* in AIL; k.

He also used to say: "People think tl Hink ~~is~~ to very difficult to maintain good rrlat ions with pttnity because no matter how well a person treat* them they are eligible for even more But Consider it very easy because parents are ovrijovrf by the slightest affection which is showed to them Out of their paternal love, they consider the *n*allr* favours of their children to be very big favour*."

Note: It is definitely true, parent* p^{id}on the worst crimes of their children by the slightest respect which children show to them Just w Allāh Ac pardons the sms of His servant* bv jum'a single cry of "Aah!". In this regard jum'a* Allāh showers His mercy on a prison who *ays, Td Rabbī (O my Allāh)" the parents heart* turn u> wax by their children mere saving 'O nn father, O my mother', and paternal fejvr guwhr* forth. Maulānā Rum rohunn/udlah, said:

"A mother's breast does not gush forth with milk without the infant crying out. The lushness of Carden is dependent on the crying of the clouds."

11 children perceived just one tenth of this, families and society will become pleasant.

The advice of Shaykh Muslihuddin Sa'di Shiraz! rahimahullah

Hadrat Shaykh Sa'di *rahimahullah* gives the following beneficial advice:

"Do not defame those who have passed away so that your pious name may be* maintained."

I have a humble submission to make in this regard: We must be very particular about maintaining the honour and respect of the 'ulama' - whether of the past, or our contemporary 'ilamid' - and we should not tolerate their denigration. If we are able to observe this, we will acquire the blessings of knowledge. There is a famous saying:

"It is through respect that a person becomes fortunate, and through disrespect he becomes a loser."

In like manner, those who are affiliated with *Lasaujwuf* and *suluk* must be concerned about and make efforts to acquire *nisbat* (close affinity) with Allah. This is the object and purpose of all the silsilahs (spiritual lineages). The different

customs and habits are n-i-hr subjects. Thus, we should never speak ill of the elders of the other silsilahs. Unfortunately, I think that has come when people done denigrating the cldr* of other silsilahs. people denigrate the elders of their w silsilah.

Hadrat Maulana Muhammad Ahmad Sahib vlimhulldh used to relate an itihas. In incident, while in the Haram Sharif, a Qadiri fa prison belonging to the silsilah of Shaykh Abd al-Qadir Jilani rtilmumahulldh said that Shaykh Mu "in a&D" chishti *rahimahullah* was a kafir. The Chisti person responded by saying Hadi ke kxtal a "Abd al-Qadir Jilani" *rihymahullah* was a kafir Allah b rIM Allah forbid. I tow unfortunate for >such impure words to be uttered in the ll.ir.un Shanf

Similarly, we should never say with regard to a certain 'dlim, reformer or spiritual guide His did not m^ake any contribution, and someone else did. How do we know who did more arwl** and who did less? This decision will be made in zirr to the absolutely just High Court of Allah to flu-a-. The basis for a person's acceptance is not on the large number of his followers. Rather it is based on the genuineness of his methodology his intu^, his integrity and his sincerity. And this is an internal condition known to none but Allah to Allah to mat

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

"So do not boast about your purity. He knows fully well who remained pious." (Sūrah an-Najm, 53: 32)

Hadrat Fudayl ibn 'Iyād rahimahullah said, you must not be deceived by the large number of those who are to be destroyed.

ili Jli على الفضيل عياض لـ «L oL إلزـ J? المدى ولا يصرك
السالكين، ... 4-jbJl Cb-yüJl Ijykj vj ibUaJl J)oJ IIUj
علي الأذكار (183^ <4^ tijjjJi

Abū 'All al-Fudayl ibn 'Iyād said: Adhere to the path of guidance, the small number of those treading this path will not harm you. Stay away from the paths of deviation and do not be deceived by the large number of those who are to be destroyed.

We learn from this that there is no consideration for large numbers. The *ahl-e-bid'ah* have always been in the majority in all eras. How, then, can a person follow them on the basis of their large numbers? We have to follow those who follow the Sunnah, even if they are small in number.

Hadrat Mujaddid Alf Thani rahimahullah has written somewhere in his *Maktabat* that Prophets ~~who~~ were also sent to India. But some of them had just one or two followers while others had none.

go can w- doubt the integrity, sincerity, efforts, uid physical and monetaiy sacrifices of the prophets M? Never.

١٤٠٨٩ ji العزى تقدیر dhj

This is all solely by the decree of the *all-powerful*, all-knowing [Allah fa].

I now quote to you about the pure *Sufis* from the book *Tazkiyah wa Ihsan of Hadrat Maulana Abū Ḥasan Nadwi rahimahulldh*. The Maulana speaks specifically about the *history of tasawwuf* and its benefit. Moreover, he has gone to the extent of saying; Remove *tasawwuf* from the ummah and see what remains. And if one cannot have confidence in it, which other group is there which is worthy of confidence, and a source of pride!?

The purification of the soul and the culturing of character

The wide-ranging and firmly established system of *tazkiyah-e-nafs wa tahdhib-e-akhldq* (purification of the soul and culturing of character) assumed the form of an independent science and art in the latter centuries. Identifying the deceptions of the *nafs* and Satan, treating psychological and moral illnesses, explaining and arranging the means of acquiring a bond with Allah the and internal affinity with Him - were all previously found in the Shar'i words of *tazkiyah* and *ihsān*. In the latter centuries, they came to be

known as *tasawwuf*. This is a clear example of a collective inspiration from Allah de. Gradually, experts in this field conveyed it to the level of *jihad*, and considered it to be a major service to *Din* and the jihad of the time. Through this system, Allah de gave life to the dead gardens of the heart and soul, and provided a cure to those whose souls were sick.

These sincere Allah-conscious '*ulamā'* and those who were trained by them spread to the distant comers of the world (such as India, Algeria, east India and the continent of Africa). Islam spread on a large scale and hundreds of thousands of people were guided. Their training gave rise to luminous personalities who, in their respective eras, blew the spirit of *imāh*, conviction, and good deeds in Muslim society. And they fulfilled commanding roles on the battlefields of jihad on numerous occasions. Denying the benefits and services of this group can only be done by a person who has not studied Islamic history, or a person whose eyes are covered with a bandage of bigotry.

In their definition of a *Hadith-e-Mutawātir* and its absoluteness in Islamic law, those who laid down the principles of *Hadith* state: "In every era, such a large number of people related a *Hadith* causing a sound mind and human nature to refuse to accept that such a large number of people could have unanimously fabricated it, and that it was the result of a conspiracy."

Even a cursory study of history makes it clear that from the second century till now, a large number of devoted servants of every era and every country - with total continuity and without exception - adopted this way, invited to it, benefited from it, conveyed its benefit to others, and spent their entire lives occupied in its proliferation. They had full conviction and confidence in the genuineness and benefit of this system. They were the quintessence of their society. They surpassed and outshone their contemporaries not only in their integrity, sincerity, selflessness, pure souls and internal righteousness; but also in their knowledge of the Qur'an and Sunnah, love for the Sunnah, and abhorrence for *bid'ah*.

It is possible and not far-fetched for one or two or a few people to misunderstand, or to be targets of a conspiracy. But to see hundreds of thousands of people at the forefront of knowledge and practice to remain for centuries in continuous error, to persist in this error, to call towards it, and to remain steadfast on it with full determination and fortitude; is both absurd and abnormal. Furthermore, it is established with *tawatur* (continuity) that hundreds of thousands of people were guided by them, derived benefit from them, and reached the highest pinnacles of internal and spiritual excellences through their efforts. It is impossible to deny this. It is both rationally and normally impossible for this group of righteous and sincere people to have continuously remained in error despite their

different times and climes, and for Allah^ﷻ & - who is all-merciful, all-wise, the absolute guide, and whose promise is:

وَالَّذِينَ حَاهَدُوا فَيَنَا لَهُدِيَّهُمْ سُلَّمًا، وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَعَلِّيَ الْمُحْسِنِينَ

"Those who strove in Our cause - We shall show them Our paths. Surely Allah^ﷻ is with the righteous." (Surah al-'Ankabut, 29: 69)

not to expose their wrong, and not to guide them. Remove each personality from this righteous and sincere group from Islamic history - each of whom was the best flower of his era, a lighthouse, and a source of pride for the human race - and see what remains. If one cannot have confidence in them, which other group is there which is worthy of confidence, and a source of pride!¹⁹ (*Tazkiyah wa Ihsan*, p. 31)

Hadrat Ja'far Sadiq rahimahulldh on the issue of purification of the soul

Hadrat Ja'far Sadiq rahimahulldh made the following famous statement:

"O my human brother! On what basis are you vexing your pride!? Your beginning was from a drop of impure liquid [sperm], and you are destined to be reduced to an impure corpse. Now do not adulterate the purity of your soul in the

intervening period." (*Mukarrcirat Qur'an*ⁱ. Idarulana'Abdullah 'Abbas Sahib, p. 107)

Note: **Glory to Allah!** What worthy words of advice by Sayyiduna Hadrat Ja'far Sadiq rahimahulldh
This (**purification of the soul**) is one of the important objectives behind the revelation of the Qur'an and the commissioning of Rasulullah 3s as a Prophet of Allah. After explaining the essence of man's beginning and his destiny, he drew our attention to setting right the heart and purifying the soul. **May Allah tfc reward him.**

We make *du'a* to Allah tfe to inspire us with the ability to understand the nature of our life and its actual purpose. Amin.

A request and plea

I request the reader with all my heart and absolute sincerity to make *du'd'* for this worthless person (whose heart is black with sins and is a target of harms from friends and relatives — which I fully deserve) for Allah to rectify me, and to pardon me for my shortcomings in fulfilling His rights and the rights of my fellow humans. If anyone has harmed me in any way, I pardon him, and make *du'd'* to Allah M to pardon him as well. Amin.

ⁱ This is a very beneficial and enlightening book which 'ulcund' ought to study. (Muhammad Qamar az-Zarnan)

An essential clarification

I consider it appropriate to quote an essential clarification which was undertaken by Hakim al-Ummat Hadrat MaulaÑa Ashraf 'All Thañwi rahimahulldh and titled *al-Vdhr wan Nadhr* (which was quoted previously):

"If I pardon a person for his mistake and accept his apology, it is not necessary that I maintain special friendship with him. In some cases, one is unable to do this, and in other cases, we have experienced that there is no expediency in it. but one thing is essential, if we meet coincidentally, we must offer *salaam* to each other. If one were to engage in any essential conversation, the other should give an appropriate reply even if it is brief. If the conversation becomes more than necessary, and it could cause an informality, one should apologize in a soft manner."

Rasūlullah ﷺ pardoned Hadrat Wahshi & when the latter embraced Islam. Despite this, Rasūlullah ﷺ excused himself from having to look at him again.

The story of Hadrat Wahshi &

After embracing Islam, Wahshi ﷺ presented himself before Rasūlullah ﷺ. Rasūlullah ﷺ said to him: "If possible, I would like you to hide your face from me." Consequently, he did not go before Rasūlullah ﷺ & for the rest of his life, and did not show him his face.

Two important points which are worthy of emulation are learnt from this incident: (1) At times, there is no Shar'I excuse for a matter, but there is a natural excuse which makes it difficult to practise on. After Hadrat Wahshi & embraced Islam, all his sins were automatically pardoned by Allah K. Consequently, all his sins were also wiped off from Rasūlullah's ﷺ pure heart. Despite this, Rasūlullah ﷺ asked him not to come in front of him because of his natural love for his uncle, Hadrat Hamzah رضي الله عنه. Rasūlullah ﷺ did this so that he is not overcome by grief and sorrow whenever he sees Hadrat Wahshi رضي الله عنه.

(2) If a spiritual mentor, shaykh, teacher, leader, imām, etc. asks a *qalib* (seeker) to do something which is against his temperament, he must accept it without any complaint, consider it to be for his own good, and in emulation of the Sharfah. Without doubt, although Hadrat Wahshi رضي الله عنه had earned the honour of being a *Sahabi* even by a single moment's companionship with Rasūlullah ﷺ an honour which is thousands of times better than the rank of *qutb* - after hearing the clear order of Rasūlullah ﷺ & and despite having deep love for him, exercising patience over this will certainly earn him honour and reverence - ins hā Allāh.

Incidents wherein Rasulullah^S did not pardon

You have observed incidents containing the seeking of pardon and pardoning. Now observe some incidents where people were not pardoned.

Rasulullah does not pardon a poet who ridiculed him

(905[^] i2[^] sM³⁵) evy لا يلْدُغُ الْمَوْنَ * حَمْرَ وَاحِدٍ

"A believer does not fall in the same whole twice."
[He does not commit the same mistake twice].

'Allamah 'Abd al-'Aziz Khauli Misri *rahimahullah* provided some valuable and *enlightening* points in his commentary to the above Hadith. The gist of which is:

Abu 'Uzzah, the poet, was taken a prisoner after the battle of Badr. When Rasulullah[#] was informed of his family, poverty and destitution, he felt sorry for him and released him without any ransom. A promise was taken from him not to make any derogatory statements against Rasulullah[#] but he did not desist. He was eventually brought as a prisoner after the battle of Uhud. He asked to be released a second time. But Rasulullah[#] refused and said: "You will return to Makkah and say: *I mocked at Muhammad [35] twice, deceived him twice, and was able to get released." Rasulullah[#] then ordered for him to be killed, and said:

لا يلْدُغُ الْمَوْنَ * حَمْرَ وَاحِدٍ مَرْتَبَنْ (بخاري شريف، ج 2، 905[^])

"A believer does not fall in the same whole twice."
[He does not commit the same mistake twice].

We learn from this that a believer is always awake and vigilant, and takes a lesson from past incidents. He remains on his guard in future matters through the experience which he gained. He interacts with friends and foes in accordance with the experience which he gained. If he perceives the need for harshness and strictness, he opts for them, and is correct in opting for it. Allah & ordered the Prophet of Mercy [Rasulullah[#]] to be harsh against the hypocrites.

'Allamah 'Abd al-'Aziz Khauli Misri *rahimahullah*, writes further on, the gist of which is:

You have learnt from this Hadith that *imān* and heedlessness cannot combine at one and the same time. *Imān* demands caution and lowering one's self, and not a "know-all" heedlessness.

Those who do not take a lesson from past incidents and do not take benefit from past experiences, *imān* has not yet reached the stage of perfection in their hearts even if they are particular about customary acts of worship, (*al-Adab an-Nabawi*, p. 96)

Note: In the light of the above Hadith, both the masses and the rulers have to be religiously and politically watchful to protect themselves against

the plots and ruses of the enemies of Islam so that they are not caught by their false promises and incorrect policies.

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh possessed the qualities of rectitude and righteousness. In like manner, he was also embellished with the qualities of vigilance and caution. He would therefore teach his associates things of understanding and intelligence. He would explain the importance of these things with earnestness so that they may be able to rectify themselves thoroughly, and be able to treat friends and foes appropriately.

Rasūlullāh does not pardon Muhlīm

Muhlīm ibn Juthānah killed 'Amir in a battle. When Muhlīm was about to attack 'Amir, the latter said *as-salāmu 'alaykum* to him. There was some ill-feeling between Muhlīm and 'Amir since pre-Islamic times. Muhlīm found this to be an ideal opportunity and killed 'Amir with an arrow despite his saying *as-salāmu 'alaykum* to him.

The matter was presented before Rasūlullāh & Muhlīm came to him and asked him to pardon him his mistake. This was an issue of killing an innocent Muslim not for the sake of truth, but because of a personal dispute. Rasūlullāh \$ said to Muhlīm:

لَا غُفرانَ لِكَ

^ay Allāh not forgive you."

Qa seeing Rāsulullāh's displeasure, Muhlīm stood up with tears flowing from his eyes:

وَهُوَ يَلْقَى دَمَوعَهُ بِرَدِيهِ

"He left while wiping his tears with the comers of his upper garment."

Muhlīm passed away within seven days of the incident. The people buried him according to Islamic rites but:

JajS'l Aiib

"the earth cast his body out."

The Sahābah & informed Rasūlullāh \$ about it, and he said:

ض. Ji > جو-ي من صاحبکم زلکن اللہ اراد ان یعظکم

"The earth accepted worse people than him [in the past], but Allāh & did this because He wants to advise and admonish you."

Rasūlullāh \$\$ then ordered for his body to be thrown from the top of a mountain and rocks to be hurled at him.

Even some pious elders did not pardon

You read the stories of how the pious elders sought pardon from those who had claims over them, and accepted the apologies of those who erred. Now read some of their stories in which they did not pardon the mistakes of certain disrespectful and audacious persons, remained displeased with such wretched fellows for the rest of their lives, and expressed their displeasure to them with stern words.

Hadrat Maulānā Fadlur Rahman rahimahulldh does not pardon his son

I heard the following story on several occasions from Hadrat Muṣliḥul Ummat Maulānā Shāh Wasīyyullāh Sāhib rahimahulldh.

The villagers expelled Hadrat Maulānā Fadlur Rahmān Ganj Murādābadl rahimahulldh with utter disrespect from their village. They were whistling and mocking at him while they did this. And so, he went and settled down in Ganj Murādābad. It was extremely unfortunate and sad that his son from his first wife had joined the audacious whistlers who drove him out of his village.

Obviously, such audacity from outsiders would cause a person much pain and grief. But for one's own son to commit such a hard-hearted and cruel act would most certainly render a father's heart to bits. Whenever the Maulānā

rahimahulldh would see his son, he would say: "Remove this cursed one from here." But Hadrat's second wife would call him from the window which faced the street, give him something without Hadrat knowing about it, and send him off.

The Maulānā rahimahulldh must have experienced several disturbing and heart-rending incidents in his life on account of which Allāh's ḥ mercy was showered on him, and he was bestowed with the honour of proximity to and acceptance by Allāh's Senior 'ulāmd' of his time acknowledged his *wilāyat* (close friendship with Allāh ﷺ). Hadrat Maulana Mūhammad 'All Maungeri rahimahulldh, Hadrat Maulāh 'Abd al-Karīm Sāhib rahimahulldh and Hadrat Hakīm Badr 'All Sāhib Rai Barelwi rahimahulldh were from among his *khulāṣa*. Although Hadrat Hakīm al-Ummat Maulānā Ashraf 'All Thanwi rahimahulldh had pledged *bay'ah* to Hadrat Haji Imdādullāh Sāhib Muhājir Makki Chishti rahimahulldh he went on two occasions from Kānpūr to Ganj Muṣadābād to meet Hadrat Maulānā Fadlur Rahmān Sāhib Naqshbandi rahimahulldh. Hadrat Hakīm al-Ummat rahimahulldh described his visits in a book titled *Nayl al-Murdd fi Safari Gary Muṣadābād* (*Acquisition of my purpose in the journey to Ganj Murdābdē*).

As for the incident concerning the disrespect and audaciousness of Hadrat Maulānā Shah Fadi ar-Rahmān Sāhib's rahimahulldh son, it occurred in

an era when such incidents were unheard of. When we hear of incidents of this nature today, we are not surprised by them. In fact, we consider them to be normal. How sad over man's condition!

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahullah used to relate a similar incident to us so that we may learn a lesson and take admonition from it. A learned person was living in the *khanqah* of Thānabhawan. He used to refer to Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat Maulana Ashraf 'All Thanwi rahimahulldh with lofty titles like "the *Qutb* of the era" and other similar titles. But when degeneration crept into his temperament, he said that Hadrat Hakim al-Ummat rahimahulldh was a Christian. We seek refuge in Allah & from such statements.

This must have caused obvious pain to Hadrat Maulāna rahimahulldh and thus, he used to refer to him as a *madhi murid* (a harmful *murid*), and stopped him from living in the *khanqāh*.

I also heard the following story from Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh: Hadrat Haji Imdādullah Sahib rahimahulldh used to live in a certain house during his stay in Makkah al-Mukarramah. A doctor lived next door, and when he opened a certain window of his, it caused Hadrat Haji Sahib's rahimahulldh house to become exposed [to passers by]. Hadrat Haji Sahib rahimahulldh asked him on several occasions to stop opening that window but he

refused. Some people advised Hadrat Haji Sahib rahimah ilāh to open a case in the court so that he "may desist." Hadrat replied: "We do not open cases in these superficial courts. Yes, we have already opened a case in the real court (*of Allah \$]*.)"

Obviously, this must have caused *real pain and discomfort* to Hadrat Haji Sahib rahimahulldh which caused him to make *dū'a* in the court of Allah St

Hadrat Muslihul Ummat rahimahulldh used to relate this story as well: A certain *buzurg* was invited by one of his *murids* and he went to have a meal there. But the *buzurg* perceived inattention towards him and disregard for him on the part of the *murid*. His self-respect caused him to leave the *murid's* house without eating anything.

Note: Remember! The *buzurg's* displeasure at his *murid's* attitude was not baseless. Rather, it was based on *Dini* self-respect which was essential. Unfortunately, we treat our elders in similar fashion without even bothering about it. How sad over man's condition!

I read the following incident in a certain book: A father said to his son: "Rāsulullāh & used to like bottle gourd (*dodhi*)" The son replied: "Bottle gourd is a filthy thing." The father who was a true lover of Rāsulullah & could not tolerate such disrespect from his son. He unsheathed his sword

and chopped off his son's head. In so *doing*, he gave preference to the greatness of Rasulullah's # Sunnah over his own beloved son.

Note: Glory to Allah! This is what you call self-respect on the basis of Din and iman. Amīr al-Mu'minin Hadrat 'Umar killed a hypocrite on one occasion because the latter showed disrespect to Rasulullah ﷺ.

There are many such stories related in different books. These few stories are sufficient to serve as lessons and admonitions. May Allah & protect us against disrespect and audaciousness, and safeguard us against the disastrous consequences of such behaviour. May Allah & inspire us all. Amin.

The curses of Hadrat Sa'd ibn Abi Waqqas - 

Hadrat Maulana Abu Tāhir Muhammad Is-haq Khān Sahib rahimahulldh wrote a book titled, *Tuhfatul 'ulūm wal hikam bi sharh khamsin min jawāmi' al-kalim*, popularly known as *The gift of knowledge and wisdom*. In it he has a chapter titled, "The essential need to save one's self from the curses of the Ahlullah", in which he quotes a few incidents relating to the curses of Hadrat Sa'd ibn Abi Waqqas I am quoting these for additional insight. Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulana Shah Wasiyyullah Sahib rahimahulldh would also relate some of them from other books to show that the pious elders did not only possess

the qualities of humility, servitude, and making pious *du'a's*. Instead, they expressed their displeasure and curses against some people.

The essential need to save ones self from the curses of the Ahlullah -

When we know how readily the *du'a's* of Allah's pious servants are accepted, it becomes essential to safeguard ourselves from their curses. If not, the effects and consequences of their curses are very serious and destructive. We seek refuge in Allāh ﷺ.

It is related that a person slandered Hadrat Sa'd ibn Abi Waqqas - , so he made the following *du'a* against him:

اللهم كاذباً فاعذْهُ وَأطْلِعْهُ بِعَرْضِهِ لِلْفَنِ (جامع العلوم والحكم)
. (321^)

"O Allah! If this person is lying [in his slander], make him blind, lengthen his life, and make him a target for trials and tribulations.

The *du'a* was accepted. The person was given a long life, and he would spend his time wandering in the alleys where he would be shoved about in a humiliating way. He would say to the people:

شيخ كبير مفتون * سعد سفيان

"I am an old man who is afflicted by tribulations, against whom the *du'a'* of Sa'd fell."

A person hurled vulgarities against Hadrat 'All in the presence of Hadrat Sa'd who then made *du'a'* against this person. Before he could get up from where he was seated, an enraged camel attacked him and tore him up. We seek refuge in Allah St

The wife of Sa'id ibn Zayd disputed with him with regard to the ownership of a certain property, and accused him of usurping it. He made this *du'a'* against her:

اللهم إني أتوسل إليك بسرورها واقتلاها لـ سـ

"O Allah! If she is lying, make her blind and kill her in her land."

The *du'a'* was accepted; the woman became blind, and she died by falling into a well which was on her property.

A few poems depicting the servitude of the pious elders

I now quote a few comprehensive and poignant poems of Shaykh Sa'di Shirazi *rahimahulldh*:

"I saw a beggar at the door of the Ka'bah who was crying profusely and saying: 'O Allah! I am not asking You to accept my acts of obedience and

worship. My only request is for you to draw a line of pardon over my sins.'"

-0 Allah! 0 the One who is dearest to me! I have hope in Your kindness and generosity of forgiving this bankrupt person who has no possessions [i.e. no good deeds]. I have come to You with nothing but hope. O Allah! Do not cause me to lose hope in Your pardon."

I now quote a few lines of Hadrat 'Allamah Sayyid Sulayman Nadwi *rahimahulldh* which certainly depict his lofty conditions, and which are testimonies to the pain and yearning of his heart.

"May my heart be blessed with the ability to melt. May my condition be bestowed with burning passion. I am making this *du'a'* with absolute respect in the court of the all-independent [Allah]. Bless me with eyes which are able to cry over the heart which became black through sins. Let these tears constantly wash my heart in my hours of solitude and privacy."

Another *du'a'* was taught to me by Hadrat Maulana Hakim Muhammad Mas'ud Sahib Ajmeri *rahimahulldh*:

"I repented several times for my sins, but I broke my repentance on each occasion. O Allah! You show Your kindness again and again, but I have nothing but evil and sin. Although my sinfulness is not worthy of pardon, I beg You to open Your

fountains of mercy, and take my grey hairs [old age] into consideration."

From the sayings and Supplications of these pious elders, we learn quite well that the path to reach Allāh tfe is to cast our gazes away from our merits, and to acknowledge our errors and mistakes.

Hadrat Abū Bakr used to take hold of his tongue in privacy and say: "This has conveyed us towards destruction."

This was the practice of Hadrat Khalifah Sayyiduna Abu Bakr Siddiq to reprimand his self in solitude. We can gauge how much importance he attached to purification of the soul and internal reformation.

'Arif Rūmī rahimahullaḥ advises the same thing:

"*The person who recognized the defects of his soul has in fact run speedily towards his perfection.*"

On the other hand, the person who is proud and haughty over his achievements will never advance towards perfection. In fact, he will be retrogressing. Maulana Rūmī rahimohulldh conveys this as follows:

"*He is not progressing towards Allah tfe because he considers himself to be perfect.*"

The fundamental and essential basis for reformation in the Tarlqah is for a person to abandon false claims.

I now take the opportunity of quoting some of Rasūlullah's & dua's which are veiy effective and also display his humility and servitude. May Allah \$ enable us to make these du'd's with absolute sincerity and bless us with acceptance. Amin. This is most certainly easy for Allah £.

اللَّهُمَّ اجْعِلْنِي مُحْطَبًا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَلَا جُنُونَ الْقِيَامَةِ
الْأَكْبَرُ مِنَ النَّاسِ وَتَبَاعِدْنِي وَتَبَعِّدْنِي حَطَابًا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ
كَمَا بَاعَدْتَنِي يَوْمَ الْمُشْرِقِ
وَالْمُغْرِبِ (مشكوة شريف)

O Allāh! Wash away my sins with ice water and hail-stones, and purify my heart from sins just as a white cloth is purified from dirt. Create a great distance between me and my sins just as You caused a great distance between east and west

اللَّهُمَّ اتَّقِنِي تَقْوَاهَا وَرَزِّكِنِي أَكْتَ خَيْرًا مِنْ زَكْهَا، إِلَيْهَا وَمُؤْلَفًا.
(بحاري
ومسلم)

O Allah! Give to my soul its piety and purify it - You alone are the best to purify it, You alone are its owner and master.

إِنِّي سَأَلْتُكَ مِنْ خَيْرٍ مَا سَأَلْتَكَ مِنْهُ تَبَيَّنَ مُحَمَّدًا صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ (ترمذني عن
أمامه)

We ask You for all the good which Your Prophet,
Muhammad had asked You.

ربنا يهـ - لـ ٨١ أنت السميع العليم، وصلى ٤٧ جbl على خير خلقهـ UXـ

Muhammad Qamar az-Zaman Ilahābadi, *māy Allāh protect him*

Idārah Ma'arif Muslihul Ummat *rahimahullah*
64/30 D Block, Karell, Itahabād -

29 Muharram al-Haram 1429 A.H./8 February
2008



English translation completed on 5th Rabi' al-Awwal 1432 A.H./10 February 2011.

May Allah & accept this service and make it a means of my salvation in this world and in the Hereafter.

I request the reader to inform me of any mistakes, typographical errors, etc. in this translation.

Constructive criticism and suggestions on how to improve this work are most welcome. I can be contacted via e-mail: maulanamahomedy@gmail.com

Mahomed Mahomed
Durban, South Africa

الاعتراف والاستغفار
من الذنوب من اعظم سنن النبي ﷺ
(باللغة الانجليزية)

About the Book

Mistakes are part and parcel of man's make up and temperament, and their occurrence by any human is not surprising but -jiidug into pride and arrogance, and refusing to acknowledge and admit one's mistakes is the trait of Satan and his followers.

In *I'tiraf-e-Dhunūb*, Muslihul Ummat Hadrat Maulānā Shāh Waṣṭyyullāh Sāhib Ilāhābādi -s* has fully explained and expounded on this point.

A very pleasing thing about this is that Hadrat Muslihul Ummat Maulānā Shāh Waṣṭyyullāh Sāhib i^named this book.

“Acknowledgement of and seeking forgiveness for sins is one of the greatest Sunnahs of the Prophet^.”

The title itself encompasses all the themes of this book. Obviously, none can describe the themes of a book better than the author himself. There is a famous saying: “A written work is an exposition of the condition of the author.” This will manifest itself from the themes of the book.